

Logic in Sequence
Book Three
HEALTH AND THE HUMAN MIND
(PART TWO)
INCLUDING

**THE ELECTRIFICATION OF
MATTER**

Which presents various important aspects of the process leading up to the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp including the Particularization of Matter and the Vibration of Regeneration.

This is Book Three of the Logic in Sequence Series. To comprehend this material, it is a prerequisite to have read carefully the LAWS OF PERFECTION - Book One of the Logic in Sequence Series and the HEALING CRISIS - Book Two of the Logic in Sequence Series. Do not begin this book without reading Book One and Book Two as it may be beyond your comprehension.

The following sequence of subjects shall be presented over the years for your edification:

1. Book One - a General Introduction to Health and the Human Mind. THE LAWS OF PERFECTION.
2. Book Two-Health and the Human Mind (Part One) THE HEALING CRISIS.
3. Book Three - Health and the Human Mind (Part Two) including THE ELECTRIFICATION OF MATTER.
4. Health and the Human Mind - (Part Three) - continuing.
5. Iridology - Sclerology Integrated Diagnosis.
6. Body Electronics.
7. Cranial Electronics.
8. Advanced Procedures.
9. Visualization and Consciousness including the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp.

Author John Whitman Ray

Be aware that with knowledge comes the burden of responsibility which all students on the Pathway to Perfection must share. Good Reading.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior permission of the author.

© 1995 John Whitman Ray Typing by Anita Parkinson

Preliminary Typesetting and Layout by Victor Rivera

Proofreading by Dr. Douglas Wyeth Morrison

Typesetting , Layout and Indexing

by Colin Hall, Chronicle Publishing,

P O Box 692, Rarotonga, Cook Islands
Printing by Accord Printing Limited Art work by Richard Montoya

Benefactors: Zenith Young & A.C.J. Graham
Chief Cook & Bottle Washer a Extrordinaire: Anita Yvonne Zavatsky
Published by John Whitman Ray Publications
P. O. Box 1046
Titikaveka, Rarotonga
Cook Islands
ISBN 0-9597969-2-4

PREFACE

Writing a book is not unlike cooking a pot of delicious bean soup well sprinkled with appropriate herbs and seasoning. The ingredients are gathered together and mixed properly. Tomato sauce is added and the soup is on the burner. Every so often we taste the soup as it grows in flavour. Such is this Book Three of the Logic in Sequence Series. The material contained herein has been on the burner for some years.

We have just returned from a seven month absence wherein we had the pleasure of conducting an extended series of seminars in a number of locations in New Zealand and Australia. We were well received by wonderful people and we find the momentum of acceptance is mounting rapidly. Body Electronics is progressing with speed towards international acceptance among the Natural Healing practitioners and lay people.

After a deep analysis of Book Three since our return, I find it a profound requirement that each practitioner consider the contents, study the concepts, apply the principles which have been presented and move with dedicated determination to continue to aid others in the Pathway to Perfection which in the opinion of the writer is the most profound challenge of our time, to master the contents of the human mind and bring it into voluntary subjection to the Universal Laws of Love, Light and Perfection. To this end I present to you, the reader, an adventure in self-discovery with my blessings to each of you as you undertake this momentous journey into the unknown.

6 June 1995
John Whitman Ray
Kavera
Rarotonga
Cook Islands
South Pacific

INTRODUCTION

Many warm loving greetings. We are now on the Pathway to Perfection. You have had the distinct pleasure of sorting out the information found in Book One and Book Two of the Logic in Sequence Series. You are now confronted with the need to apply the Laws which you now understand and this should be greeted as a first priority. Please consider the "List". As your understanding expands so will your comprehension of how to formulate the "List".

THERE IS NO GREATER TEACHER THAN THE UNIVERSE WHICH SERVES UP LOGICALLY AND SEQUENTIALLY THE KARMIC EXPERIENCES WE NEED TO EXAMINE AND HANDLE. THE UNIVERSE IS THE DOORWAY TO SPIRITUALITY.

As the energies of the universe which permeate our environment and our physical body are handled lovingly and willingly we then have the opportunity to overcome the emotional body as associated with that event and then we have access to the mental body. After accessing the mental body wherein we learn to master the encompassment of the exposed dualities we shall then begin to learn to discriminate. This will in turn help us to determine our future pathway as it is our individual responsibility to discern the Pathway of Evolution as compared to the Pathway of Involution. Only with the continual exercise of individual responsibility can the soul grow to the Pinnacle of Perfection.

I now bless each of you with infinite patience, industrious perseverance, and invulnerable peace as you struggle with the contents of this Book Three of the Logic in Sequence Series. Do not hurry as this material demands savoring.

IF IT IS NOT DIGESTED STEP BY STEP IT CAN GIVE THE READER A DECIDED CASE OF MENTAL INDIGESTION.

Consider this Book Three to be a mental practice of lovingly and willingly enduring all things. You will not be disappointed.

Enjoy.
In Love, Light and Perfection I Am
John Whitman Ray
8 October 1992
Titikaveka
Rarotonga, Cook Islands

CHAPTER NINETEEN Discrimination and the Encompassment of Duality	1
CHAPTER TWENTY The Position of Non-Thought and Karmic Completion	6
CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE Repetition and the Evolutionary Path	11
CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO Judgement vs. Discernment.....	14
CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE Universal Fulfillment and Perceptual Nowness	17
CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR Universal Change	22
CHAPTER TWENTY-FIVE Impartiality as a Way of Life.....	24
CHAPTER TWENTY-SIX Service and Discretion	29
CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVEN To Thine Own Heart Be True	31
CHAPTER TWENTY EIGHT Centropy vs. Entropy	37
CHAPTER TWENTY-NINE Electrification of Matter.....	56
CHAPTER THIRTY The Vibration of Regeneration	95
CHAPTER THIRTY-ONE Creation vs. Re-Creation.....	97
CHAPTER THIRTY-TWO The Particleization of Matter.....	111
CHAPTER THIRTY-THREE The Time-Space-Continuum-Warp.....	116

As I extend my love to a flower I perceive the universe blooming.

John Whitman Ray

6 June, 1991

Titikaveka

Rarotonga

Cook Islands

The way of the sage is to act but not to compete.

Lao-Tzu

Identity precedes Activity.

Dr. Douglas Wyeth Morrison

CHAPTER NINETEEN

Discrimination and the Encompassment of Duality

We have discussed discrimination many times from different perspectives. Yet, we need to consider well this concept as it is one of the four qualifications which lead to the reception of truth. The four qualifications are: *Discrimination, Desirelessness, Good Conduct, and Love*. These are explained in detail by J. Krishnamurti in the small book, *At the Feet of the Master*, obtained, at the time of this printing, from Quest Books, 306 West Geneva Road, Wheaton, Illinois, 60187, U.S.A. It would be appropriate to point out that the above mentioned four qualifications are for the reception of truth. It is an entirely different matter to learn to take action on these truths. This matter of appropriate action upon the received truths will be considered in later publications of the Logic in Sequence Series.

Discrimination is developed only in those areas wherein the emotional body has been effectively transmuted. After the emotional body has been accessed and transmuted, we then access the mental body and are able to carefully sift through the deceptions we have imposed upon ourselves by various identifications with one end of a series of dualities. After the encompassment of each duality without resistance and with equanimity where the Vibration of Regeneration is experienced then we are able to discern more clearly than before. After we have experienced the Fire of the Kundalini and have transmuted in part the emotional body and have had the opportunity to embrace the mental body dualities with impartiality, we are then able to experience the Vibration of Regeneration. The Vibration of Regeneration is covered quite thoroughly in Chapter Thirty of this book. This covers a broad area and opens up the enormous opportunity to view many dualities which are related to one of the basic dualities which are concerning the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp. One just has to reach out and embrace and let go of misconceptions. Thus, the ability to discriminate appears in those areas of consideration and prior mastery. *Those areas which are still bound by reaction are the basis for mental justification and the perpetuation of mental resistance which restricts and limits the ability to discriminate.* Discrimination can only come from the mental body after one has transmuted the emotional body which gives access to the mental body. Only after one has been able to master the concept of duality encompassment on the mental body level shall one develop the gradual ability to discriminate.

The question has arisen, what do you mean by Discrimination? I shall now attempt to explain the delicate concepts of discrimination as it is subtle but exceedingly important to understand, that those of us on the Pathway to Perfection may not err. Individually we must learn to discern between that which is necessary to apply which will take us upward on the Evolutionary Path leading to the Ascension and that which we must avoid which will take us down the Involutionary Path which leads to identification with matter, thus binding the free agency of the soul and relegating him/her to the eternal bondage of reaction. We must discern or discriminate between choices of direction in our lives. Let us for a moment consider that individually we must learn to make our own decisions and to be responsible for them. Each of us has an individual pathway to travel which is distinct from the pathway of any other individual. We cannot measure our direction in life by another person's standards. We must learn to walk to the rhythm of our own internal drum beat. We have to go within and find out what is appropriate for us in view of our individual strengths and weaknesses, our Karmic Considerations, and then we choose to act appropriately. The race is not to the swift, it is to those who endure to the end in all things, lovingly and willingly. Remember, karmically, each person will have a path to follow which is distinct and exacting for him. Your path will vary even from that of your teacher, as it is imperative that one learns to govern oneself and not be a chronic mimic. Yet, one must be willing to be a mimic as this is how one learns, but one must discriminate between the principles and personalities concerned. *A teacher, a spiritual leader, will teach a person correct principles and let him govern himself.* Anything more or less than this will violate the freedom of the individual and shall in turn hamper his own growth toward individual responsibility. Thus, unrighteous dominion shall not be exercised in an

enlightened society.

There are men who are concerned with wealth and power. Perhaps this is their pathway in life. It is not for us to question. It is for us to mind our own business. One may discern that wealth and power are for one life only and that all wealth and power shall pass with the death of the physical body. Yet, perhaps, that is an experience that one needed in order to complete certain experiences for whatever reason. At the same time one must realize that there are other things which are real and lasting and that is the self-realization one must experience as one enters the inner essence and sees from within the creative process that which determines the outer manifestation.

WHEN ONE HAS SEEN WHAT IS REQUIRED TO BECOME ONE WITH GOD, ONE NO LONGER DESIRES ONE'S ATTENTION TO BE PLACED UPON THE OUTER, UNLESS IT IS FOR THE PURPOSE OF KARMIC COMPLETION OR FOR THE PURPOSE OF CONSTRUCTIVE ACTIVITY.

It is imperative that one must not only discriminate but one must learn to make an appropriate choice of direction. Remember from page 90, Book One of the [Logic in Sequence Series](#):

IN THE ABSENCE OF COMMITMENT AND INTENT, THE SOUL IS RELEGATED TO EXPERIENCE THE REACTIVE CONTENT OF THE HUMAN MIND.

Then from page 91 of the same volume:

WITHOUT COMMITMENT, THERE WOULD BE NO ACTION, AS ACTION IS A DETERMINATION TO APPLY A LAW WITH FAITH. THIS IS A COMMITMENT.

Thus, one may discern or discriminate. Yet, without exercising the power of choice one cannot progress. The dark forces do not care how much you talk about principle, they do not care how much you believe or not believe. Once you *take action on any principle for the purposes of good, the dark forces will be there immediately to oppose you*. That is their job. that is the activity they are bound to fulfill by the Laws of Resistance and Attraction. Therefore, we find that *discrimination is being able to distinguish between right and wrong, not from a position of judgement and emotional reaction but from a position of recognition as to which choice will be evolutionary and which choice will be involutionary*. Discrimination must be made between that which is important and that which is not important, not from a position of judgement which requires both mental and emotional resistance, but from a position of discernment as to which action would be most appropriate for the highest and best good of all involved. One must be able to discern as to what are the wishes of God and what are the wishes of the physical body; what are the wishes of the emotional body which is considered to be the same as the astral body, and what are the wishes of the mental body which as of yet is still bound to judgement and is not yet able to discern in a given area. One must learn to discern between what is appropriate in one situation and inappropriate in another. One must learn to discern the difference between the will of the heavens and the will of man. One must discern between what is right and what may be more right, or what is wrong and what may be less wrong. Subtle differences are important to discern.

Please consider the following:

THE GREATER THE INTELLIGENCE OF AN INDIVIDUAL THE GREATER SHALL BE ONE'S ABILITY TO DISCERN SIMILARITIES AND DIFFERENCES BETWEEN ANY TWO ENERGIES OR OBJECTS NO MATTER HOW SUBTLE. THIS ABILITY TO DISCERN HAS INHERENT WITHIN IT THE ABILITY TO RE-EXPERIENCE HOLOGRAMMICALLY THESE SIMILARITIES AND DIFFERENCES ON THE MENTAL LEVEL IN THE EVER-PRESENT

NOW FREE FROM EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL RESISTANCE.

DAVID WECHSLER STATED:

"INTELLIGENCE IS THE AGGREGATE OR GLOBAL CAPACITY OF THE INDIVIDUAL TO THINK RATIONALLY, DEAL EFFECTIVELY AND ACT PURPOSEFULLY WITHIN ONE'S ENVIRONMENT.

INTELLIGENCE CAN ALSO BE DEFINED AS: "THE LIGHT OF GOD WHICH COMPREHENDS ALL THINGS, WHICH IS THE LAW BY WHICH ALL THINGS ARE GOVERNED, WHICH LIGHT EMANATES FROM GOD WHICH IS THE SUMMATION OF ALL INTELLIGENCE EVERYWHERE, EVERYWHEN, WHICH LIGHT PERMEATES AND ACTIVATES ALL MATTER AND ENERGY THROUGHOUT ALL SPACE AND TIME, WHICH LIGHT IS GIVEN WITH LOVE AND RECEIVED WITH LOVE THAT THE PURPOSES OF CREATION, DESTRUCTION, SEPARATION AND UNIFICATION MAY BE COMPLETE."

For our purposes, discernment and discrimination should be considered equivalent in meaning. *One of the most difficult problems which will confront us is to learn how to discern the difference between our conscience and the Spirit of God which can direct us unto all truth.* In the final analysis, that which is evolutionary one must learn to discipline oneself to do, and that which is involutory one must discipline oneself not to do. *One must be true to one's heart in these matters and not be swayed by others, even if they all stand unanimously against one. One must make his own decisions and stand by them and thus one learns the art of individual responsibility.* If one makes an error, then one may correct it because one has discerned that one has erred. One must not be persuaded by the pressures of those outside of oneself but in all cases one must be true to one's heart, and to the best of one's knowledge, follow the Pathway of Harmlessness.

IF ONE ERRS THROUGH ONE'S OWN "DISCERNMENT", THEN ONE HAS THE JOY OF CHOOSING TO CORRECT THE ERROR AND THUS LEARN FROM ONE'S OWN EXPERIENCE. THIS IS THE PATHWAY OF INDIVIDUAL RESPONSIBILITY AND SELF-REALIZATION.

When dealing with discrimination, one must remember that there are no unimportant things in life. Remember the "List". What has been reasonable to the individual life of man is that the smallest thing, the microcosm, has its indelible effect upon the macrocosm.

ONE CANNOT DETERMINE FROM THE SIZE OF A TASK AS TO THE EFFECT IT HAS UPON ETERNITY.

Treat with equanimity the large and the small and do each task which lies in front of one with impartiality and diligence.

IT IS THE RESPONSIBILITY OF EVERY INDIVIDUAL WHO ENTERS INTO THE HEALING ARTS TO NEVER HEAL THE BODY WITHOUT DOING ALL IN ONE'S POWER TO BRING ABOUT A HEALING OF THE SOUL. CONSCIOUSNESS MUST BE CHANGED THAT ONE MAY REALIZE THAT THE OUTER CONDITIONS ARE A MIRROR OF THE INNER ESSENCE. TO THIS END, WE, AS HEALERS, MUST DEDICATE OURSELVES.

As one progresses in life one must realize that each individual is fully responsible for each event in life as it transpires around one. One must utilize the "List" and learn to think for

oneself and walk according to one's understanding, even if the entire world stands against one.

Discrimination is important to learn that one recognize that which is self-seeking or selfish as compared to that which is unselfish. It is true that one cannot give to others that which one has not received himself, therefore, *there must be a balance between service to others and self-maintenance.*

There is a poem that left a great impression on me at the time I first heard it in Graduate School. The Dean of Men, Dean Reick, was conducting a class in the Willamette University Graduate School of Education. He, during class, came out with a very meaningful poem which at the time was very helpful to me:

***DON'T LOOK FOR THE BAD WHEN YOU GO THROUGH LIFE
AND EVEN WHEN YOU FIND IT, BE WISE AND KIND AND
SOMEWHAT BLIND AND LOOK FOR THE GOOD BEHIND IT.***

Here is wherein one must discriminate in such a manner that one can see the God in every action, in every manifestation, in every living thing, in every human being. It does not matter what appears on the surface, if one's focus is on the apparency one draws that into one's life. If one's focus is on the evil one draws that into one's life.

***IF ONE LOOKS BEYOND THE SURFACE OF THINGS ONE WILL SEE THE ACTION OF
GOD. ONE WILL SEE NO EVIL, ONE WILL HEAR NO EVIL, ONE WILL SAY NO EVIL.
ONE WILL SEE GOD IN ACTION EVERYWHERE, AND BY EXPRESSING GRATITUDE
AND APPRECIATION FOR ALL OF THE EVENTS OF LIFE WHILE EXPERIENCING THEM
LOVINGLY AND WILLINGLY, ONE WILL TRAVEL THE PATH OF NON-RESISTANCE.***

One will learn to discriminate wherein one will clearly see God acting in all things, but one will also see the human creation resulting from human resistance. The act of discrimination, wherein one sees the evolutionary actions and the involutionary actions with no resistance will precede one's perfecting oneself in such a manner where eventually one will be drawn up into the Higher Mental Body as described in the teachings of Saint Germain.

The Higher Mental Body is the discriminating body. One must learn to properly discriminate that one appropriately manifests this attribute of God.
Now, by way of instruction.

SEE ONLY THAT WHICH IS GOD IN ALL THINGS.

Observe both the evolutionary actions of man with the same degree of impartiality as one would observe the involutionary actions of man. If we observe with attachment to and desire for outcomes, we tie ourselves to that which will hinder us from clear discernment.

***THE ROAD TO GODHOOD REQUIRES CONTINUAL ATTENTIVENESS TO THE RAZOR'S
EDGE OF NON-RESISTANCE.***

Observe without attachment to the outcomes and at the same time participate with one pointedness to bring the outer into Karmic Completion or Constructive action. The blessings of God are upon every individual on the Pathway to Perfection as Perfection draws Perfection. Now, go with Love in your heart and go with clarity of thought that each action

may not miss the mark and thus become a step on the Involutionary Pathway and become one more spot of darkness obscuring our vision.

This is the End of Chapter Nineteen.

The effect has inherent within it, the cause. You do not have to look beyond the effect to see the cause. Keep it simple. The outer manifestation reveals the inner essence. The simplicity is the manifestation itself. One does not have to look beyond the outer manifestation to find revealed the simplicity of cause, the inner essence. As one receives the outer manifestation with non-resistance, as one recreates the thought patterns, word patterns and emotionality which is inherent within this outer manifestation and then as one releases the hologrammic thought, word and feeling with no attachment, the outer manifestation returns to void. Remember: "Until man can experience on the mental level that which exists on the physical level, he will be bound to the physical." In this manner we gently deal lovingly and willingly with the human creation and thus allow the Perfect Divine Pattern to emerge.

John Whitman Ray

25 July 1991

Titikaveka

Rarotonga , Cook Islands

548

"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

Jesus Christ John 8:32

CHAPTER TWENTY

The Position of Non-Thought and Karmic Completion

Let us reason together. Up until now we have discussed how we must first of all learn how to receive, to be yin, before we are capable of selectively re-creating those thought patterns to which we wish to gain access and thus change them appropriately in the inner essence. The rules by which this is done have been clearly outlined and with a little study and perseverance are within the reach of anyone who desires to spend a little time in pursuit of one's own source of malcontent or disease.

Up until now we have talked about duality. We have talked about simultaneously re-experiencing being both yin and yang. We have talked about the need to become non-resistant so the body, emotions and mind may be stilled within a framework of total awareness. We have discussed about the need to become aware that one can accurately observe what is transpiring around one that one can then learn to act appropriately in selective matters to bring about Karmic Completion, Constructive Activity or some appropriate form of outer manifestation. We have talked about becoming aware and the need for being able to be aware with non-resistance and we shall continue investigating and contributing to the same body of information. What we have resisted we have been unable to remember or even open up to our awareness, as it is blocked off physiologically so that the window in our perception is closed. We can be closed to memory of specific events such as a memory of our father or mother, a memory of a specific traumatic event, a memory of a voice or a sound, a color or a particular fragrance, a certain illness or injury, or perhaps a memory of a particular embarrassing moment. These lack of memories indicate a glitch in our computer which keeps the memory suppressed until we build up our awareness and non-resistance. The memory shall then arise through the re-experience of the pain and other emotions which are associated with the suppressed memory. Therefore we must be constantly aware of our need to increase our awareness, or else, due to the nature of the beast, we become programmed to shut down our awareness and succumb to the conditioned-response crystal which is fighting for survival on a reactive level. It must be pointed out that the crystal or reactive mechanism in order to perpetuate its existence is reactively designed to catch the attention of the individual wherein one focuses one's attention on the reaction and no longer expends one's awareness with impartiality. Thus one avoids re-experiencing the suppressed experience. This crystal "says" on a level of stimulus-response with computer-like precision when exposed to a particular experience, "I am unwilling to ever have this experience again." Thus, if we identify with this suppressed thought pattern of stimulus-response origin, which exists in the Everpresent Now, we are then programmed to avoid that experience by shutting down reactively the sensory experience related to that experience. At this time we just are not aware, we don't think, we react. We then reactively avoid all experience which would cause one to have this memory brought back through the pain to be re-experienced. Each reaction is then fully justified by the conscious mind or mental body activity. It will be observed that the justification is not logical. One simply gives reasons for one's reactive behaviour and in one's own mind the justification is reasonable. The resistance from prior experiences which has been suppressed into what is now this stimulus-response conditioned reflex has made it certain that this activity remain buried beyond our memory and thus we cannot receive on the mental level that which we cannot remember. We have not re-experienced the pain of the original traumatic experience, thus no memory.

WE ARE AUTOMATICALLY PROGRAMMED TO AVOID THAT EXPERIENCE OR ACTIVITY WHICH WOULD HELP US BRING THE MEMORY OF THE EXPERIENCE TO THE FORE.

Receptivity requires the ability to remember or the ability to visualize. If we are not receptive,

wherein we are in some way resisting the suppressed experience, wherein we are resisting the pain, we are then resisting not only the pain but also the other emotions below the level of pain. It could be said that we are also resisting the emotions of anger, fear, grief, apathy and unconsciousness. We must understand that before we can resist anger, or grief or fear or any other emotion, we first of all have to resist pain which is the capstone to memory. Thus, our memory of that specific event shuts down and so do the sensors on a physiological level.

Now, you are probably wondering what we are leading up to. We intend to stress the absolute importance of being receptive at this time, and we don't want anyone copping out when we give them a little information. We want first to emphasize that one must lovingly and willingly endure the pain of life's experiences that all experiences, no exceptions, can be lovingly and willingly endured and that enthusiasm for each experience be present.

Thus, the memory, through crystal dissolution and through the application of appropriate laws, shall be returned to the consciousness of the individual. The mental body can then be accessed whereby the source of all thought, feeling and spoken word can be experienced. This source is the inner essence, that secret unseen place of ours where all of our judgement began which has been the source of all resistance and thus the source of the perpetuation of all of our human creation which is less than perfection.

Trusting that we understand that the importance of memory is a prerequisite for visualization, we shall once again stress that which few people are capable of comprehending:

ONE CANNOT VISUALIZE THAT WHICH AT THE SAME TIME ONE IS IN THE PROCESS OF RESISTING.

If one cannot remember something, one simply cannot visualize that event of life. It is that simple. Yet, we have people arguing about the sheer force of will, the ability to do mind tricks, mind control, mental manipulation at a distance, idea transference and other mischievous games that people use to manipulate and control other people and situations. Do these games of mental control exist? Yes. Do people use them today? Yes. Just set your mind on something and visualize it and eventually it shall materialize. It is that simple. Desire it strong enough and it will happen. Certainly it will. Now, this is what we don't want you to do until you can learn individual responsibility. This is why the "List" must be your constant companion, so you can avoid problems which can easily be created for oneself. If you want to be irresponsible and avoid your "List", and create a lot of Karma for yourself, then get books on subjects such as "Think and become Wealthy", "Be Positive and Get Rich Quick" etc.. Do these books outline a program to help you get what you want? Certainly they do. "How to influence Friends and Win at Blackjack", etc. Read these books, they all outline plans involving desire and visualization.

Nothing is said anywhere about being responsible for that which one has already created and has already set into active operation into the environment to which one is now subject. Nothing is said in these books about how to clean up the Karma one has left lying around. Nothing in any of these books tell one how to get out of the mess one has created for oneself, yet what these books tell one is how to acquire great wealth, control people, influence friends, have whatever one's little heart desires. What these books don't tell one to do is how to get unattached from one's attachments. They do tell one how to get attached to the world and how to do it quick and how to add to one's attachments which means more Karma and more intensification of the Involutionary Pathway leading to identification with matter. One man told me at one time as he gloated over his unscrupulous business practices, "Why, I still have friends that I have not used up yet." Please consider how important it is to consider the extensive ramifications of each little thought or act. Michelangelo stated: "Trifles make perfection, but perfection is no trifle." It must be considered that every destructive action has its roots in step by step actions and thoughts of irresponsibility and unthoughtfulness based on an individual's desire for gain and selfishness based on attachment.

We are not into the attachment business. We are into the business of helping people learn how to get out of such messes if they wish to be helped out. We are into Karmic Completion rather than adding to the already huge burden of Karma. We frankly don't need any more. Yet, because of the desires of people, some people bite off more than they can chew and then they are obliged to chew it, and chew steadily they shall for some time to come.

All joking aside about the frantic antics of "civilized" people, we need to now get down to business. Do not continue from this point if you have your heart set upon the things of this world as the information you are about to receive will do you more harm than good. If you have your heart set upon the things of God, or you have the intention of changing your life so that you have your heart set upon the things of God then carefully weigh what you have received, determine to view your intentions and then read on.

We need now to look at the concept of duality from a different perspective. We have discussed being aware and have discussed the methods of increasing awareness. Should we not also have the ability to shut down our awareness and receive only that which we desire to receive or choose to receive. This ability is absolutely necessary if we wish to bring ourselves to a non-thought position from which we are able to visualize using our creative powers. First, we come to a position of non-resistance. Then we make sure that we are following the Pathway of Harmlessness. Then we make sure that we are dealing effectively with Karmic Completion wherein we are dealing with our "List". We must make sure that we are learning to deal with the Everpresent Now and we must learn to deal appropriately with each event which the Universe serves up to us in the Everpresent Now. Then we come to a point of non-resistance and control over our emotional body so we are no longer coming from a position of emotional reaction - at least this is done to the best of our ability and awareness. Then we can choose to be aware or not to be aware. Then we can choose from a position of one-pointedness that which we wish to concentrate on and bring into manifestation. It is that simple. Desire, focus attention, hold it there ever-present in our mind with thought, feeling and spoken word and it all happens. Do not misuse this power as the misuse of this power can destroy one by sending one down the Pathway of Involution. Use this method step by step in harmony with your list, always completing the simplest item on your list. If this is done faithfully, then only good will result.

As one develops the power of observation and receptivity it shall be found that nothing is hidden from one who is observant. Just as we are capable of observation, by being observant we are continually influenced by that which we observe. Many impressions from many deep levels of the body, the soul and the environment may then be observed which then impels one to take action on the outer. When there is a change of consciousness on the inner, there is an immediate change on the outer concerning the actions of the individual. This sensitivity on a very deep level has its advantages. Yet, there are times one must attain immunity from the myriad of impressions which swarm around us. In order to have privacy in the inner recesses of our mind, free from the clatter and chatter of many words, impressions and sensory illusions, one must consider it necessary that the initiate should learn to control and dominate everything that seeks to influence one from the outside. One should eventually reach the point of only being receptive to that which one chooses or desires to receive. This quality of choice as to what one chooses or desires to receive must arise out of a position of encompassment of all energies with non-resistance and impartiality. Once one reaches this yin position of receptivity one can then exercise a non-emotional yang choice, which yang quality must be developed to have eventual mastery over all aspects of life. This must be done, of course, without mental or emotional resistance of any kind. Only by developing the will, a powerful inner life will be achieved. One will then place such an effort by choice to predetermine only that which one chooses to receive or to that which one chooses to respond and thus one avoids all sensory information, all emotionality, and all word patterns which one chooses to not receive. As one develops this power of will one eventually only sees something because one wills to perceive it. and if one chooses, from a position of non-resistance to not see something, then for him it does not exist. As one gives greater attention

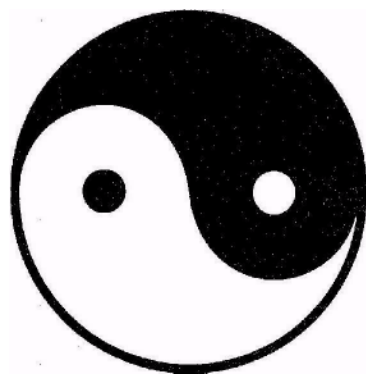
to the art of visualization as I have described for you the greater will be the ability to only focus one's attention on that which one chooses to focus his attention upon.

I must reiterate that one first of all must learn to assume a position of yin, a position of receptivity, a position of awareness expansion without exclusion and with non-resistance before one can effectively choose to focus one's attention on that which one chooses to focus his attention upon, which is a yang position of activity. This requires a development of the ability to meditate properly. There are some methods of meditation which can be destructive to the progression of the soul. There are other methods of meditation such as taught by Swami Sri Yukteswar and Paramahansa Yogananda which are desirable. This is known as the Sacred Science of Kriya Yoga.

One must not be idle in one's thoughts concerning visualization. One must not be passive when yang activity is required. Even the choice to be yin requires a yang choice which choice to receive requires all of our attentiveness.

Please consider the following diagram.

DIAGRAM 20 – 1



Notice that the yang (white) portion contains a small dark circle. The small dark circle represents the yin which is the choice to receive the creative aspects of yang. Notice the yin (dark) portion containing a small white (clear) circle. The small white circle represents the yang creative force which determines the choice to create or re-create that which one has received. These creative aspects are balanced in being choices to either receive that which has been created or to create that which has been received. Each act of creation being done in the "Perceptual Nowness". This continual flowing in and out of yin and yang within the concept of "Perceptual Newness" is not just theory, but is a practical explanation for how to interpret and deal with the various aspects of life. Consider the diagram. It is a circle which contains both the yin and yang. You will observe the circle and the curved line which divides the area of the circle into yin and yang components. This implies that the yin and the yang are generated and contained in roundness. The smooth curved line which divides the components of yin and yang indicates that they interact smoothly and efficiently. Consider now from our perspective the clockwise direction of activity flow. The yang gradually weakens and gradually grows into yin. The yin becomes dominant and in turn gradually weakens and evolves into yang which in turn becomes dominant. One evolves into the other and then back again, continuously moving with no cessation or interruption. The diagram also indicates the small dot of yin in the center of the greatest concentration of yang and in turn a small dot of yang in the center of the greatest concentration of yin. This indicates that in the physical universe there is no absolute yin or yang. This indicates that one must embrace a dynamic concept of duality containing both yin and yang at the various levels of activity in order to gain equanimity or impartiality, and thus place oneself outside of time and space in the mental

body, the inner essence.

These receptive and creative aspects of yin and yang can serve to receive and recreate or create in the now, each act of receptivity and creation which is happening in the "Perceptual Newness".

So it is with visualization. Visualizing is a constant attentive act to mentally receive and re-create or create, thought, feeling and spoken word. During this time of supreme concentration, be assured that for the individual the only things which exist are those things on which he places his full attention. One must practice hearing nothing if one chooses to not hear, or hearing only that which one has selected to hear. One must learn to protect oneself against the invasion of all mental, emotional and physical reactive responses and must devote special attention to only experiencing on the mental level that which one chooses to experience. One must learn to distance oneself from all those things which one chooses not to put his attention upon, and surround oneself mentally with only that which one desires to be attentive to. By choosing to place oneself in a position to place one's attention on Karmic Completion or Constructive Activity, the crystals of darkness will dissolve more quickly and opposition from the Law of Attraction will serve their notice more quickly to help us to determine how we wish to spend our mental time. Enjoy the quickening pace on the Pathway of the Initiate.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty.

One of the greatest motivations for self-deception is the mistaken belief that others have less perception than ourselves.

26 April, 1990
Motueka,
New Zealand
John Whitman Ray

"Verily, Verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death."

Jesus Christ John 8:51

CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

Repetition and the Evolutionary Path

There are repetitive activities which are involutory. There are also repetitive activities which are evolutionary. One must be careful as to how they are applied, or else the repetitive action may result in a hypnotic state wherein the consciousness of the individual will be focused exclusively on a point repetitively, hypnotically, wherein the ability to encompass all other activity is lost. We are always interested in expanding our awareness or focusing on the encompassment of all things first. Once this is accomplished then one is capable of focusing to the exclusion by choice and not being motivated from a position of reaction or resistance. Until one is capable of receiving all things without resistance (yin) he/she will not be capable of creative repetitive activities. Therefore, before creative repetitive activities are entered into, one must be sure that one is acting from a relative position of non-resistance.

If resistance persists in any repetitive activity and one is unable to resolve the patterns of resistance by lovingly and willingly enduring all things, then the repetitive activity becomes hypnotic and relegates the individual gradually to a state of conditioned-response wherein one becomes the effect of one's environmental activity.

On the other hand a repetitive act properly utilized shall take a person who has had suppressed trauma, and bring that trauma out of the unconscious or subconscious mind in an orderly manner. That which has been suppressed can then be re-experienced and released. For the large majority of people a repetitive act will act hypnotically upon them and be counterproductive, unless it is skillfully handled by a trained initiate.

Let us consider why an activity is suppressed. It is suppressed because the individual knowingly or unknowingly resists the experience. The individual is unwilling to re-experience the given experience, for, from the perspective of the individual, it is traumatic. Therefore, there is an unwillingness to re-experience. This means that the person is not willing to repeat that which is considered to be a traumatic experience. Any type of controlled non-traumatic repetition, under the direction of an initiate, shall bring the individual to a point of unwillingness to re-experience the various traumatic experiences of life, which gradually, through the continuation of the repetition under close supervision, will bring about a re-experience of that which was traumatic which will in turn bring out the emotional and physical pain to be re-experienced systematically and in reverse order as how to the experience occurred and thus the sequential return to the memory of that which has been suppressed below the level of consciousness. During this repetitive experience which is non-traumatic the individual must be dedicated to lovingly and willingly endure all things with no resistance that suppressed memory may return through re-experiencing the suppressed pain that the reactive patterns may be overcome. It must be emphasized that once one has full conscious memory of an event there is nothing locked into the unconscious to emotionally react. One becomes free from the bondage of emotional reaction by cultivating a perfect memory. Now, if the individual has had careful training, one will be able to transcend or transmute the emotional body and enter into the mental body and be able to view the multitude of dualities. After willingness to let go of the various identifications with one end of the existing dualities which was the source of resistance, one will then be able to encompass each duality in turn and experience the Vibration of Regeneration for each encompassed duality. Herein one will find one's greatest challenge as one will now explore that which has been ignored since time began.

It must be reiterated that each crystal is a computer chip full of stored memory. Only in the presence of a nutrient saturation programme will the crystal dissolve which in turn yields up the past traumatic memory to be re-experienced and released in the manner of instruction

which has been imparted.

It must be understood that the resistance which we carry with us emotionally shall perpetuate itself in the environment until we are capable of aligning ourself with non-resistance, at which time we gradually free ourselves from the crystals which we have allowed to hold us in bondage. Remember, the crystal is the computer chip full of stored memory, it is the solidification of matter, it is the end result of continued resistance. It, through the process of dissolving, as a result of the chosen Pathway of Non-Resistance, shall release the suppressed memory consisting of thought, feeling and spoken word, and these memory substances, thorough non-resistance are recreated on the mental level and released forever from creation. This means that one must, through mental gymnastics, play back the tape a few times, mentally intensify each traumatic experience, and then carefully analyze whether or not there are any forms of residual resistance. It is then determined as to whether or not the person has been able to encompass the duality from which the resistance has arisen. This is also determined by whether or not the individual is willing to re-experience the "trauma" or experience. If one is not willing to re-experience the traumatic experience then one must be aware that resistance remains and the resisted experience shall re-manifest itself by the Laws of Creation. An important difference must be noted between re-experiencing and willingness to re-experience.

IT MAY BE COUNTERPRODUCTIVE TO RE-EXPERIENCE A TRAUMA ON THE PHYSICAL LEVEL, YET, RE-EXPERIENCING THE TRAUMA ON THE MENTAL LEVEL UNTIL NO RESISTANCE REMAINS SHALL FREE THE SOUL FROM HAVING TO RE-EXPERIENCE THE TRAUMATIC EXPERIENCE ON THE PHYSICAL LEVEL.

Thus, one may be willing to re-experience a given experience in life without having to go through the physical experience of that event. Let me give an example. A person as a young teenager rolled a oar over an embankment and was hospitalized. For years the pain persisted in the individual's spine and neck and fear of turning over a car obsessed him. By the use of Body Electronics, the memory was brought gradually back to conscious memory and the accident was re-experienced on the mental level. The person went over it and over it until all pain was resolved in the neck and back and the full memory of the traumatic event was returned. The back and neck were healed, the pain was gone, the fear was gone. On the mental level the individual was willing to re-experience the event and also did in fact mentally re-experience the event. It may be non-productive to physically go out and re-experience the event (rolling the car) because there are too many unknown factors involved, and permanent harm or even death may be the result. This is the difference in willingness to experience as compared to physical re-experiencing. The key is to learn how to mentally re-experience any traumatic event.

Now, if a person is not capable of remembering the event and is unwilling to remember, and is also unwilling to re-experience the event then one must be aware that one shall re-create in the environment that which one continues to resist. It is like falling down the stairs. If we fear falling down the stairs, in a moment of thoughtlessness it shall happen. If we fear bumping the head on the same sore spot over and over again, in a moment of thoughtlessness we shall bump the head again in the same spot.

THAT WHICH WE RESIST WE CONTINUE TO CREATE IN OUR UNIVERSE.

Through a controlled repetitive act under the direction of one who has been thoroughly trained in this activity and who has fully experienced each phase of training, one will find that all resistances to re-experience shall systematically reveal themselves and this shall give each of us individually the opportunity to re-experience on the mental level and also help us to ascertain whether or not we are willing to re-experience as this must be dealt with on the mental level also.

Let us consider carefully an important principle: Eternal repetition, by choice, brings to the surface the suppressed energy of emotionality wherein one becomes aware that one is unwilling to re-experience again a specific trauma. At this moment one must be prepared to continue that repetitive act which brought the memory of the traumatic event to the surface while simultaneously willingly and lovingly enduring the feeling of unwillingness to re-experience again this specific trauma. One continues this repetitive non-traumatic exercise until all emotional resistance is overcome and transmuted. At the time one chooses on the mental level, to repeat or move through a cycle of repetition concerning the suppressed event with non-resistance, the crystal or computer-chip full of stored memory begins to transmute or dissolve. Thus, memory is brought to the surface that thought, feeling and spoken word can be reconsidered. "The outer reveals the inner", but not without the action or motion through a cycle of reception (yin) and creation (yang). If this is not done on the mental level then that which is resisted shall eventually re-occur on the physical level as the universe serves up those experiences which are necessary for our progression. I might add that the universe, like a huge computer, serves up unerringly that which we need to experience until we can lovingly and willingly endure each experience of life with non-resistance. Everything happens in Perfect Divine Order.

A person may not be aware as to how they are creating the events occurring around them and may, in all sincerity, deny that they have had anything to do with what is happening in their universe, what is happening around them.

LET IT BE STATED CANDIDLY THAT, EVENTUALLY, AS THE LAWS GOVERNING THE HUMAN MIND ARE EXERCISED FAITHFULLY WITH PATIENCE AND PERSEVERANCE ONE WILL EVENTUALLY HAVE THE FIRM CONVICTION THROUGH THE PROCESS OF SELF-REALIZATION THAT ONE IS INDIVIDUALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR ALL THAT TRANSPIRES IN ONE'S UNIVERSE.

This material on repetition will not be fully comprehended until it is experienced through a series of controlled physical and mental exercises which are specifically designed to bring the suppressed traumatic experiences of life to the surface to be observed, received, re-experienced or re-created and released forever. The eternal ethers record not only the resistance that is brought into creation but also the re-creation of that resistance which balances the eternal scale of creation and recreation. This makes it unnecessary for the growth of the soul to re-experience on the physical level that which has been resisted as full responsibility for the creative process has taken place on the mental level, resulting in a state of non-resistance which brings all creative activity to a full return to the eternal stillness of inner essence.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-One.

There is no such thing as a little country. The greatness of a people is no more determined by their number than the greatness of a man is determined by his height.

Victor Hugo

Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Jesus Christ Mathew7: 1-2

CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO

Judgement vs. Discernment

Let us now concern ourselves with judgement and its relationship to discernment. In order to discern we must come from a position of equanimity or impartiality involved with a specific duality which is under consideration. The Tightness of a given event is countered by its wrongness depending on the point of view and the resistance pattern to that point of view, or the resistance pattern of that point of view.

REMEMBER, ANY RESISTANCE CREATES A PATHWAY OF INVOLUTION WHEN THE RESISTANCE IS COMING FROM A POSITION OF EMOTIONALITY OR FROM A POSITION ON THE MENTAL LEVEL.

It is our responsibility to recognize that Tightness and wrongness, no matter how apparently justifiable, comes from a position of mental resistance, thus judgment is inherent within the resistance, thus the individual is incapable of discernment in the matter because to him it is "obvious" that there is a Tightness or wrongness involved. In other words the belief system which influences our perception makes it impossible for clear discernment.

Be aware, that each belief system, ignorance, lack of faith, limitation or lack of ability is an outgrowth of an original identification with one end of a duality which in turn has been influenced by earlier identifications with one end of an earlier duality which is the natural outgrowth of the identification with one end of the duality which we shall call the truth-resisted truth. This truth-resisted truth which when finally encompassed shall lead one into and through the Time-Space-Continuum Warp. Much more about this concept shall be dealt with at a later time in this book. For now, it must be stressed that each duality has inherent within it the importance that we encompass and look beyond it to more powerfully entrenched dualities. Each duality covers up the recognition of a succession of deeper dualities which eventually leads to the recognition of the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp and our eventual consequent freedom from emotional and mental resistance in that area of encompassment. Do not make light of these important concepts as they may make the difference between our progression evolutionarily or our retrogression involuntarily into greater identification with matter.

This is a very delicate matter because, in the evolution of the soul, one finds that one soul has not gone through and has not overcome certain necessary experiences that another soul may have mastered long ago. Therefore, if one person on the path draws unto himself a certain experience which "appears" wrong, for him it may be the proper experience for him to go through in order to grow. In fact, it may have taken many years of patience for circumstances to be just right for the universe to serve up that particular experience to mirror the suppressed trauma or crystals of desire or thought, feeling and spoken word from within.

If this indeed be the case, do not interfere because this is an experience that the soul must go through and we should not prevent this from occurring. If we are into judgement, that this event is wrong, we may, through our intervention, prolong the opportunity for growth experience for that particular individual.

Now, on the other hand, we have an individual who has mastered the same experience, yet, due to time and chance, finds himself involved in that experience wherein it may require some time for him to extricate himself from that situation. Herein we are able to perceive that it is no longer necessary for this individual to have this experience and through discernment, as administrators of the Law, we reach in and pluck out one particular soul, leaving all others to

remain enmeshed in that experience or series of experiences for their necessary soul growth. From a position of judgement, one has resistance and emotionality, thus cannot discern. From a position of discernment one administers justly the Law, according to the individual progression of each individual.

Thus, what is right for one person, may not be right for another. Another way of saying this is, what is evolutionary for one person, may not be evolutionary for the next, therefore we teach people correct principles regarding these matters and let them govern themselves according to their own conscience. Each of us should make every attempt to view the situation in which we find ourselves from a position of what action would be for the highest and best good for all involved. An Evolutionary Path for one person could be an Involutionary Path for another. We must learn to discern the level of soul growth and learn to know when to enter into any given situation and mitigate the circumstances for the highest and best good of all concerned. I never enter into any situation unless invited to do so or unless heavily moved upon by the Spirit of God to intervene. In other words, mind your own business. Do not interfere in the activities of others unless invited to do so and then be discreetly cautious. Only if the Spirit of God, moving upon one to intervene in behalf of an individual, activates one to enter uninvited into a given situation, should one allow himself to get involved in the business of another.

Thus, the administrator of the Law may appear to be unjust, unfair and inconsistent, whereby it may appear that he is giving preferential treatment to one and apparently leaving another to face the vicissitudes of life. Yet, darkness or lack of understanding of the soul always has a tendency to judge through emotional reaction and fight against the light in any given situation. This is the level of experience and the necessary burden of each light bearer. Each light bearer must gradually learn to understand that one must patiently bear the barbs of those with darkened minds whose intentions are to destroy each light bearer as one follows the Evolutionary Pathway one step at a time.

Now, let us once again look at judgement vs. discernment with new eyes. Only those who have mastered a given course of action and have reached a point of understanding concerning all relevant events related to the particular field of endeavor under consideration shall be free from emotionality in the area concerned. These people are coming from a position of equanimity in all aspects of this experience and will be able to render a decision free from reactivity and within the realm of discernment coming only from the mental body. Nearly all judgement is based on reaction coming from a position of emotionality which in turn is based upon identification with one end of a duality which in itself is a judgement, which in turn is submerged below the level of consciousness. Thus, basically we judge according to how we are programmed to judge.

An individual coming from a position of discernment has mastered faith, has disciplined himself in virtue, has acquired knowledge, has understood temperance, has acquired patience and has practiced brotherly kindness. This person has now qualified himself to administer the Law justly.

Yet, the position of Godliness, from which the just administration of Law arises, has yet to move ahead to perfection in the given area of endeavor by learning how to be in a continual loving position while appropriately exercising each of the lower steps with respect to those who are travelling the Evolutionary Pathway. This position of Unconditional Love is charity.

The next step is humility with recognition of the oneness of all intelligence and its various forms of outer expression. All is one and "Unity in Diversity" is to be considered and encompassed. It should be observed that many people use the catchy slogan, "Unity in Diversity", yet have not even mastered the first step of faith as the problems of the world, in their mind, exist outside of themselves, rather than being mirrored from the inner essence. When one changes the inner essence then the world changes around one. Contemplate the concept "Believing is seeing", rather than the deceptive, moth eaten concept that "Seeing is Believing".

The final step to Perfection in a given area of activity is diligence, wherein every outer manifestation can be seen as perfectly designed for the experience of all intelligence for the highest and best good for all involved.

Thus, when one has mastered all of these attributes of God and has arrived at diligence in any given area of activity, one then has arrived at the level wherein the epitome of discernment can be applied to a given situation in life experience within the parameters of that area of mastery. Thus, the epitome of discernment and the appropriate application of the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-Two.

Live each moment completely, and the future will take care of itself. Fully enjoy the wonder and beauty of each instant. Practice the presence of peace. The more you do that, the more you will feel the presence of that power in your life.

Paramahansa Yogananda

And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

Romans 12:2

CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE

Universal Fulfillment and Perceptual Nowness

Have you ever considered the question: What is happening in my life? The obvious answer is: Whatever I have chosen to happen in my life. This obvious answer may take many years to become obvious due to the fact that for each of us embarking upon the Pathway to Perfection we will find that we do not, at this time fully understand that *we have made our choices in times past and now we are simply reaping that which we at one time have sown*. It is often appropriate to deal with life in a manner of meeting head on the experiences of life as the universe presents them Logically and Sequentially for one's experience. One can meet a situation head on and then choose how one is going to respond. One can respond with action or no action. If one responds with a mode of action one can also respond with enthusiasm, with pain, with anger, with fear, with grief, with apathy and with unconsciousness. Each of these emotions do have a proper response in time and place, according to our need for a particular appropriate activity which is in harmony with that specific activity of life. For example, anger or enthusiasm may be very out of place at the funeral of your employer's wife. On the other hand, grief or fear may be inappropriate at your grandparents' fiftieth wedding anniversary. The universe continually is presenting experiences for our perusal which have been set in operation by our desires and activity of will from some time in the past. These experiences thrust upon us by the universe which we have initiated we now have to consider as to how they shall be dealt with. *If one desires a new specific event of life and one sets that event into active operation by choice or force of will and desire, this may compound, confuse, or conflict with that which has already been set into operation from times past*. Conflicts, complications and confusions arise out of multiple choices of activity which come upon the individual as outcomes, as waves on the beach, often unrelenting wave upon top of wave. We must consider that now we are the recipient in the Perceptual Newness of our own collective creative endeavors. *It would be wise to set ourselves into a mode of creating order by peacefully and systematically resolving the active elements in life which we have already set into action, rather than initiating more activity into operation which may complicate our lives to the point of continual stress resulting in our inability to handle that which we have already set into motion in the universe*. We must understand that we have cast our bread upon the waters and it is returning. The universe is giving back to us what we have initially originated.

It would be optimum effectiveness to relegate oneself to the pursuit of only fulfilling the basic necessities of life that our lives may be simple, which would then give us the necessary time to expend our energy on the continuation of one's life work, which would include the resolution of Karma. This resolution of Karma is dealing with the multitude of energies which we have continually swirling around us, which we have already set into operation in times past.

One should not hinder one's work with frivolous pursuits of fleshly desires, but use the Laws of Universal Fulfillment as a guide for the direction in one's life. What are the Laws of Universal Fulfillment? *These are the Laws of Progression, the 50 Acts to Perfection which are progressive, each law progressively built upon the successful fulfillment of the prior step*. One cannot securely build on an unstable foundation. Therefore, the Laws of Universal Fulfillment are the completion successfully of each prior requirement for growth before attempting the next step. Thus, the Fifty Acts to perfection. This information will be introduced at a later time in the Logic in Sequence Series.

One cannot climb a stairway without successfully taking one step at a time. The disciplined initiate must learn this from experience and when these steps are mastered, must then show them by example to another, by precept and example in outer activity. *The mastery of each*

step does not indicate completion until after one has given to another, that which one has received. Therefore the initiate must be a teacher to another before any one step is successfully mastered. It would be appropriate to consider that instruction to others regarding some specific concepts may not take place in mortality. It may occur after the Ascensional Experience.

One's efforts should be directed toward the Mastery of the Soul, thus, if one is to be surrounded with physical substance, the physical substance will be designed for the purpose of assisting one toward the Mastery of the Soul. Limit yourself to that which is constructive and directed toward Karmic Completion or Transmutation. *Restrict yourself to the Laws of Universal Fulfillment which are encompassed within the 50 Acts to Perfection and deprive yourself only of those events of life which are involutory.*

Remember, an involutory act to one may be an evolutionary act to another. It is not just the path that is followed but the intent of the individual and the manner in which the path is followed. This is a dangerous statement to make as we must realize that many sincere people are deceived in that they follow an Involuntary Pathway rather than an Evolutionary Pathway. The sincere soul may not realize that the deeper they move along the Pathway of Involution the more clouded their mind will be concerning choices of an evolutionary nature. This then places us in a responsible position to decide when to step in to try to help an individual from making a decision which sends one down the Involuntary Pathway. Herein one must discern carefully and weigh ponderously all circumstances and then go within and act in obedience to the still small voice which guides each soul into the Pathway of All Truth.

This may appear hard, but it has been my experience that if the Spirit of God impels me to intervene in behalf of an individual, things will work out fine, but if I try to help on my own, I always get burned for interfering. Thus, I mind my own business and let other people mind theirs and move only in behalf of an individual if called upon to do so. One must be careful in these matters and not interfere with the free agency of the soul, even if they choose the Involuntary Pathway.

Some people say and believe that all pathways lead to God. This is naive and no matter how sincere, incorrect. This attitude justifies any experience to be uplifting no matter how much it clouds the mind. *This attitude leads one down the wide path to destruction wherein the road to God is akin to the razor's edge. Do not be taken in by the wishful thinking and self-justification of the undisciplined mind.* Contradictions are along each step of the path and one must learn by the grinding wheel of Universal Justice until each contradiction is mastered and encompassed that one can then move on to the next set of crystal crunching crusades in the crucible of life.

If you have chosen with a concerted dedication the Evolutionary Pathway, be sure that you move on to a higher Law once a lower Law is mastered. Be sure you don't move on to what you think is a higher Law until all aspects of the lower Law are fully experienced. In the mastery of the lower Law where one lovingly and willingly endures all things in the Ever-present Now, is the realization of the method to apply to realize the next higher Law. If we hurry on to live what we think is the higher Law, we cease to be in the Perceptual Newness of the present experience and our resistance will prevent us from progression because we think that we have to hurry. When we hurry we cease to savour that which we have mirrored at the present time in the physical universe as a yin manifestation of our inner yang essence. Behold the handiwork of God. Ponder it, savour it, and apply the rules of observation, choose to be receptive, choose to selectively re-create and then release the pattern of energy when the Karmic Transmutation is complete or when one has obtained Karmic Completion of a given event. It has been stated we should not hurry. It should also be considered to be of equal importance that we should not drag our feet concerning experiencing or re-experiencing a certain event. *The universe has ponderously moved to present this specific event for our experience and if we have not learned to be in the Everpresent Now, the time for that event will move on and neglected opportunities may never come again.* The universe ponderously and relentlessly moves on in an impartial and

irresistible manner.

Now, for specific instruction. Cease to be idle, for the experiences of life through choosing to apply the Law bring forth the understanding of Law. *Without obedience to Law by maintaining and sustaining a position by commitment and intent can we ever bring ourselves to a position of Karmic Completion.* Being yin is not enough but is a first requirement. Observing and receiving is not enough although observing and receiving the yin aspects of life with non-resistance is a necessary requirement. One must learn to take appropriate action and overcome on the outer the existing energies or inertias of the energy movements around us that one can learn through obedience to Law the mastery of all energies with the following concepts.

Now the following is very important to understand and apply. One must learn how to apply resistance on the outer without using emotional or mental resistance. In other words one must learn to do without doing from a state of non-resistance. One must learn to be without trying to be. One must learn to have without trying to have on the physical level. One must learn to apply physical effort without using mental effort.

THE CREATIVE PROCESS IS EFFORTLESS BECAUSE IT CONTAINS ONLY LOVE. THERE IS NO MENTAL EFFORT BECAUSE THERE IS NO RESISTANCE.

There is the exertion of desire and will in every creative process but this is done without effort. Creation is an act of faith. *All creation comes from a position of oneness with God, not from a position of separation where opposition or resistance is acknowledged.* Therefore one must learn to create without trying to create. It would be wise to point out to avoid misunderstanding that physical effort applied to the activity in the physical universe is found in every action. Physical effort is different from mental effort. Physical effort is required to overcome existing resistance on the physical level.

In the physical universe there is opposition in all things thus in every outer act resistance exists. The secret is not to emotionally or mentally resist the resistance which exists on the physical level. Also one must not mentally resist the emotional resistance that is associated with the outer physical resistance. One must also not mentally resist wherein one has identified with one end of an existing duality while resisting the other.

One must be willing to use physical effort that one may then be able to experience on the mental level the necessary re-experience of a given traumatic physical event that one no longer has any mental resistance concerning that event. In other words the application of physical resistance must be learned to be appropriately applied while at the same time mental non-resistance is being experienced.

As one experiences on the physical level, one then must re-experience the resistance to the physical events on the mental level which were suppressed due to emotional resistance. One mentally re-experiences the emotional resistance as one assumes the position of mental non-resistance. One must understand that any physical activity shall involve some degree of physical resistance. It is the mental activity of non-resistance which must be mastered while great effort is experienced on the physical which at the same time is lovingly and willingly experienced mentally. Herein one is lovingly and willingly enduring all things with non-resistance on the mental level.

Now, while one is lovingly and willingly enduring all things with non-resistance on the mental level, the physical body and environmental "crystals" shall dissolve, yielding up the suppressed resistances we all have. The job we then have to do is to experience these resistances mentally which are being released from the dissolving crystal with non-resistance until it ceases to be. Thus this entire concept becomes understood by the Initiate on the Path. Thus, one must learn to know, without having to know.

Knowledge comes from within, not from without. *Knowledge comes through the action of giving full attention to the particular task at hand, realizing that the key to the completion of the task karmically is within the experience of the task itself. The essence is revealed by the mental non-resistance to the experience of the physical effort applied.* The inner essence is revealed to the intelligence when with non-resistance one can experience mentally the outer resistance applied within the Law of Economy to overcome the existing inertia, the struggle to do without struggling, the successful application of Law without seeking success. The inner essence is revealed to he who does for the sake of doing without wanting the reward of the doing.

OWE WHO IS ON THE PATHWAY TO SELF-REALIZATION IS NOT ATTACHED TO OUTCOMES.

The reward of success is always out of reach of he who covets the reward or success, for he who covets the victory is never met with gratitude or appreciation as there is always the element of dissatisfaction. Blessings always follow the strict obedience to Law. Now, go forth and do without effort, yet as you put forth your hand to do you will experience old reactive patterns of resistance to doing that specific activity. Be sure to lovingly and willingly experience the resistance to doing with non-resistance and eventually you will do without effort. See without trying to see, yet as you increase your awareness of your environment you will encounter old reactive patterns of resistance to seeing that which you observe. Be sure to lovingly and willingly experience the resistance to seeing with non-resistance and eventually you will see without trying to see. Be without trying to be, yet as you assume a particular beingness, you will encounter old reactive patterns of resistance to being that which you have chosen to be. Be sure to lovingly and willingly endure all resistances that arise while you assume the beingness and eventually you will be without trying be. Have without owning and give without seeking to replace. Be appropriate in the now and then you will have no desire to doubt your every action. You will know that your actions are appropriate and "It is good". If you know you are appropriate in the Perceptual Nowness, you will not need the approval of another. The act of doing is complete in itself and "It is good". Remember your "List". Now do something about your "List" within the context of that which has been given. Blessings of all kinds shall be drawn to you as you proceed along the Pathway to Perfection.

These words as they are expressed are linear. One must learn to look beyond the words to a hologrammic experience.

ONCE ONE PUTS A PRINCIPLE INTO WORDS OR INTELLECTUALIZES A PRINCIPLE, THAT PRINCIPLE IS THEN LOST.

A principle can only be understood within the realms of experience. Yet, the Pathway to

Perfection passes through the level of intellectualism or linear type thinking in every case. All successful experience in mortality begins with the intellectual or linear acceptance of a sequential pattern of events which are eventually hologrammically experienced on the mental level. With the advent of desire and will the inner hologrammic experience comes into outer manifestation. This is visualization.

Thus, we have need for intellectualism without remaining attached to the sequential Thinking. One must let go of each step achieved on the mental level in order to progress on to the next step. In turn, each intellectual attachment must be released in order to make way for hologrammic thinking. Each step both linearly and hologrammically is Logically and Sequentially revealed through the adequate completion of each prior step. Thus the continued expansion of the existing hologram in the Perceptual Nowness of each creative event. Thus

the laws of Universal Fulfillment.

The ability to visualize in the Perceptual Nowness is experiencing each physical event on the mental level. This is a requirement one must perfect so that all physical experiences may be re-experienced on the mental level that they be experienced with non-resistance and released so that the soul may be free from any residual remains of resistance and all negative forms of human creation which then returns to the void at which time the Perfect Divine Pattern then emerges.

Such is the unraveling of life in its various stages of creation. Enjoy the handiwork of God operating through all intelligence, everywhere, everywhen.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-Three.

The time has come to choose the road to the expression of Love, the appreciation of Light, and the commitment to Perfection, or else, through our lack of choice (which, in itself, is a choice), we accept the inevitable dividing spiral of least resistance which leads to darkness, disgrace and destruction.

Adam "Gaffer" Quisenberry Holt The Independent Americans

"Let all your things be done with charity." Corinthians 16:14

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

Universal Change

As the reader seriously contemplates and reasons, ponders and reflects, considers and projects, the mass of information that is found within the covers of this book, one must understand that consciousness shall change only as delusion, false beliefs, ignorance and confusion of thought drop away at which time the Light of God shall begin to shine through. This implies that the crystals shall begin to dissolve or transmute and healing crisis shall occur. With this in mind it is imperative to understand, that in this world of opposition we also find that it is the world of eternal change, and we are a continuous part of that change as our own crystals dissolve or transmute.

One moment will never be the same as the next moment. Each moment has its own peculiar mystique, its own individual flavor, its own incandescent allure. The time has come foreach of us to understand that when ourfeet outgrow the shoes that we have been wearing, we are required to obtain a new pair of shoes. We cannot return to the old.

When the bird outgrows the nest, it must fly and build its own nest. Such as it is with life. We play our brief skit, foreordained as it was, on the stage of life, and then we move on. We can never recapture the same moment of the past as it has gone forever down the river of no return.

Often we spend our life trying to recapture a momentary experience of the past that shall never occur again. Thus we are never happy, never satisfied as we desire that which shall never happen again. Our life is then spent out of time and out of place attempting to mold the universe into that which shall be no more as it has passed under the bridge over the river of no return. Guard yourself from being "Stuck in a picture from the past".

Let go of the old to make way for the new. By letting go of the old, the old then becomes renewed where one can now see it in proper perspective in the Perceptual Newness. There is a time, place and purpose for all things under heaven, and there is nothing more binding to a man then being part of an activity which is out of time, being attached to an object out of place, or posing a purpose out of synchronization with the eternal mechanism of the universe.

Grow, do not hang onto a dream whose time is past. Look to the now and do not force the Everpresent Newness to approximate a past possibility. Be appropriate in the now as past purposes can never be realized as circumstances have changed.

Be all things to all people as the circumstances require, but in the proper time, in the proper place, and for the proper purpose.

Now, join the dance of life and perform, but dance to the beat of today and let the refrains of yesterday be only a memory.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-Four.

"Firmness of moral courage, when attained, removes all the obstacles in the way of salvation. These obstacles are of eight sorts -hatred, shame, fear, grief, condemnation, race prejudice, pride of pedigree (family), and a narrow sense of respectability (smugness) -which eight are the meannesses of the human heart."

Swami Sri Yukteswar

God divides the stillness of His omnipresent oneness into mated pairs, and simultaneously multiplies their power to simulate His omnipresence and omniscience through fast centripetal motion.

He then unites His mated pairs to simulate His oneness and simultaneously multiplies their speed of centrifugal motion until they disappear into his omnipresent stillness.

Lao and Walter Russell

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIVE

Impartiality as a Way of Life

Let us consider the concept of impartiality. For the Initiate on the Path, it is a requirement that one discipline oneself in such a manner that impartiality becomes a way of life. Now heed the following, ponder the content carefully. Place this material in perspective along with all that you have learned to this point: *Speak to each person with equal dignity, seeing them as a God in action for such they are. Speak to the Queen or King, the President or Prime Minister of each country with the same degree of impartiality and dignity as you would address a child, one from the lowest caste system, a pauper or a criminal who has a continual struggle for survival. A man or woman of God is not a respecter of position or status.*

When one has reached a position of spiritual growth wherein one has reached the point or position of Godliness, one becomes the administrator of the Law and becomes involved with principle and no longer yields to the demands of personality. Thus, a man or woman of God is not a respecter of position or status but is only concerned with the appropriate observance of Law in the Everpresent Now.

It is wise to yield to the demands of power as long as they do not conflict with obedience to the promptings of the God Presence within. When man and God are at variance, it is the test of the firmness of moral courage to always obey God in deference to man.

It is wise to abide by the rules of the culture in which one is residing as long as one does not compromise one's principles in being obedient to the Laws of God.

It is wise to consider the Laws of Temperance that a life may be preserved rather than one be so rigid that one would rather die than compromise a lessor principle that has no permanent effect on the progression of the soul.

It is wise to consider the Law of Economy wherein the sacrifice of many darkened souls may be required rather than relegate a nation or people to a continual darkness of mind and eventual destruction. Thus, the justification of revolution for the preservation of the freedom of mankind and the attainment and maintenance of liberty.

It is wise to consider the Pathway of Harmlessness, but it is wiser to not be so tied to this principle of Harmlessness or for that matter any principle that peace may be maintained at any cost. Man is responsible to do that which is necessary to provide for himself, his family, his friends, his religion, his country, his planet and his God including the protection of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

There are appropriate times when war is necessary for the total destruction of one's enemy when man must protect and preserve the peace of one's self, one's family, one's friends, one's religion, one's country, one's planet and one's God. This is the time when the shedding of blood is required in order to cleanse the evil from a planet, nation, city or neighborhood. A rotten apple is wisely removed from a box of good apples. In like manner, when an individual has reached a point of no return in his intent to do destructive and evil action which can be compared to a rotten apple, then, for the sake of the majority, this incorrigible individual must be removed as a part of society and placed in a position where his activity is neutralized: If one cannot be removed peacefully, then the alternative is force, even to the shedding of blood, otherwise all are contaminated in due time by the continued presence of evil or darkness.

IT WOULD BE WISE TO STUDY ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. IT DOES NOT SAY, WHEN TRANSLATED CORRECTLY, "THOU SHALL NOT KILL." WHAT IT DOES SAY IS "THOU SHALL NOT MURDER IN COLD BLOOD."

The Initiate on the Pathway to Perfection must master the tools of life as well as the tools of death. The art of life is equally important to master as the art of death. The evolutionary use of each tool of life and death is a requirement of the discerning mind as well as the equal impartiality that must be learned by the master of all energies on the Ascensional Pathway.

May one recognize from the art of warfare that some forces must be sacrificed for the overall good of the majority. Such as it is in the plans of the heavens, as many people are sent forth into the battle, full knowing that due to the conflicts and vicissitudes of life that many, due to time and chance may not survive. Such as it is. In the eternal scheme of things there is always another time and another place to prove oneself. The loss of a body in the battle for truth is only a momentary loss. The perseverance of a soul through many lifetimes is the discipline which wins the eventual victory. Such is the necessary determination and commitment of each soul on the Pathway to Perfection.

Acknowledge the God in each person regardless of position or status and eventually they will arise to that recognition. See each woman and each man as a God who is pretending to be a woman or a man. In the highest sense, spirit is spirit and exists without identification with sex.

This is the level of the "Monad".

The "Monad", having full capacity of choice, chose to become two viewpoints each with opposite characteristics. In other words each viewpoint chose to identify with a "beingness" or one end of a duality. When one chooses a "beingness" one is identified or limited to "this" and resists "that", the other end of the duality. When we become identified we exclude the opposite or exclude all else relative to that with which we have identified. By this very act of identification and exclusion, we resist. For the purposes of clarification let us explore what is meant by impartiality or equanimity or what we have called "Divine Indifference". When we are resisting on the emotional level we are able to see in part the various emotional dualities and are capable of gradually encompassing these various levels of yang and yin, cause and effect. Thus we rise on the scale of emotionality which was thoroughly outlined in Book Two of the Logic in Sequence Series. We rise, evolutionarily, from unconsciousness to enthusiasm having dealt successfully with the various levels of emotion. Now, once we transmute the emotional body and are free of emotional resistance we move on to the mental body. Mental resistance is the result of choices of beingness, choices of identification with one end of a duality, wherein we resist the other end of the duality. This initial choice of beingness which may have been predetermined by earlier identifications, nevertheless, determines future identifications, future resistances and future actions. Thus, we are programmed to act as determined by prior choices of beingness. This concept must be understood by those on the Pathway to Perfection. This mental resistance is the result of many types of self-imposed limitations resulting in unbelief, lack of faith and ignorance. This mental resistance, individually and collectively is part of the "Ethereic Web". Only on the mental level can "Divine Indifference" take place as only on the mental level can one be free of emotional resistance and can truly apply the concepts of equanimity or impartiality to the various dualities. Now, each duality consists of opposing beingnesses including word patterns of infinite variety and flavour. The individual responsibility is to learn how to identify the presence of a duality, how to identify the opposing word patterns and how to observe, receive, re-create and release each duality with simultaneous encompassment of each end of each successively unfolding duality in a series of dualities which terminate in the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp. Please remember we are self-programmed on the mental level and our past choices of beingness determine our future choices of identification in a duality, thus we would rather have things this way than that way and our self-imposed limitations from times past have perpetuated themselves in the present Even in the little seemingly unimportant items of life,

we find ourselves programmed quite efficiently. The challenge now is how do we undo our programming? We do it in the manner of instruction given to you. Remember, you must have tenacity, patience and a penetrating searching mind to mentally scour each reactive pattern until the identification is revealed. Then we seek out the duality. Then we encompass the duality in the manner discussed. Then we hold that duality in the encompassment of "Divine Indifference" until the Vibration of Regeneration is completed. Such is the exciting journey of the Initiate on the Pathway to Perfection. Please remember that Divine Indifference can only take place on the mental level.

The "Monad" becoming two viewpoints was necessary to bring the monad into the world of duality. Each viewpoint was endowed with the capacity to exercise free agency, but only within the bounds and limitations which it had agreed to impose upon itself, thus separation. Beingness or identification with one end of a duality creates separation. Thus the trauma of separation, because only by both parts of the monad learning to encompass the duality and overcome the self-imposed limitation can the separation be encompassed. Once the separation is encompassed one has again the re-creation of that which is already, unity. Separation, being only an illusion, yet, to the deluded, a reality, requires the mastery of encompassment. Recognition precedes en-compassment and encompassment must therefore relegate itself to the experience of life that recognition of duality be exercised by the intelligence. This can only happen after one has been enmeshed in matter and identified with matter to some degree. Thus the two portions of the monad had to overcome all things by being enmeshed in all things to once again eventually recombine as what has been called twin rays, having overcome all things pertaining to the physical world.

Now, in order to encompass duality, one must learn to look at each spark of duality as one would look at himself/herself. This then necessitates seeing each person as we would see ourselves, do to others as we would have then do to us, have the blessings of life with the same degree of enthusiasm as we would bless others with the same blessings.

Wisdom must prevail here as the blessings of opportunity to give and receive must be showered equally on all mankind wherein every person is given unlimited opportunity for growth. Yet, growth can only occur by overcoming the restrictions which are drawn to the resistances that are inherent within each person and appear to impede growth, when, in reality, they are part of the growth experience. *Equality is only that which is forced on one by the unjust manipulation of little minds who cannot see the divine scheme of life.* The only equality that truly exists is the equality of opportunity and this we must jealously guard as it embraces the choices of the free agency of the soul.

When man limits without cause, restricts without proper motive, and deprives unjustly the free exercise of conscience then the Plan of Progression is thwarted and the free agency of man is suppressed, never allowed to exert itself, thus the dwindling spiral into identification with matter.

It therefore behoves every free man to ensure with valiancy that the free exercise of man's consciousness be allowed to flower within an ever expanding series of limitations and growth experiences.

The freedom of the soul can only exist within the structures of limitation, the boundaries of Law. Thus, the wise administrator removes one by one the limitations of imposition, as the person is ready to perceive and to receive a higher Law or greater opportunity for self expression and is willing to apply what has been received. Remember the lessons of temperance, the recognition of higher and lower Law. These are the boundaries that are removed when ready, by the administrator of the Law, thereby giving opportunity for growth.

Often we have "tunnel vision". Our vision is so limited it is like we are in a deep groove of a record that goes round and round, repeating itself over and over again. We keep moving forward in this deep groove only to find ourselves retracing that which we have experienced before. We are stuck in a two dimensional world going round and round in circles. Someone

looking down on this individual who very likely is ourself, after we have learned to lovingly and willingly endure our circumstances, through the proper administration of the Law will reach down and raise us up to help us to view from a 3rd dimension and we will see what we have done to imprison ourselves. Now, with the help of one who has mastered this problem, we can progress, but only after we have released all resistance to that experience. Once we release all resistance, then that condition is no longer drawn to ourselves and we can move on to the next combination of limiting parameters. The administrator of the Law will always be there to pluck us out and move us on to the next experience, when we are ready. Ask yourself, have you ever said to yourself, "I am not ready." This in itself is expressive of resistance and limits our progress. Take time to consider now and make mental correction in this matter.

We are discerning in our administration of Law and impartiality becomes a way of life. The universe is impartial and responds with computer-like precision in response to any given stimulus. The impartiality of the universal design is limited to a framework of stimulus-response which is operating within the lower form of Law. For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction. This is the level of unconsciousness, the level of the computer robot. Man has been and is, for the most part, at this level and expresses this action-reaction in his religious ideals as seen by the concept of "an eye for an eye". Love is absent, desire for revenge is prevalent. Thus, that which is resisted is perpetuated. Man, only through the presence of love, can transmute this barbaric behavior.

Man is destined to move from this level of stimulus-response reaction along the Evolutionary Pathway by learning the Ten Steps to Perfection and to rise above one's limitations and act accordingly to Law. By so doing man will learn to discern and choose to act accordingly within an ever expanding series of barriers and limitations, rather than react to given stimuli at the level of the robot. Remember the difference between Box One and Box Two from the Logic In Sequence Series, Book One.

Thus, in the intricate web of life within which we find ourselves woven with great complexity, we see the need for impartiality to encompass the dualities of life that hold us imprisoned, responding to our every thought, feeling and spoken word.

Impartiality is a requirement to be developed by the Initiate on the Path, yet each Law is encompassed by higher Laws which to the uninformed may appear contradictory. Let us consider. Impartiality is a Law that requires mastery. *Yet if we become fixated on the concept of impartiality we cannot progress.* As we are impartial and develop what could also be called equanimity and remain fixated and determined to remain impartial we have ceased to be a useful tool to the heavens. There is a step beyond impartiality which must be considered but only after impartiality is mastered from a position of non-resistance without emotional resistance. This step is a commitment with determined intent to follow only the Evolutionary Pathway which leads to the Ascension. This must arise out of the heart and mind of the sincere seeker and cannot be enforced or compelled by another. It is a choice out of the free agency of the soul which is the choice to be obedient to Law.

OBEDIENCE IS THE FIRST LAW OF HEAVEN AND THE TRUE UNDERSTANDING OF OBEDIENCE CAN ONLY ARISE OUT OF A PURE HEART.

Let us therefore not be so caught up in impartiality that we cannot be diligent in the pursuit of obedience to Law. Thus, impartiality is a virtue to develop on the Pathway to Masterhood. Please remember from Book One the concept of "Divine Indifference".

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-Five.

And behold, I tell you these things that ye may learn wisdom: that ye may learn that when ye

are in the service of your fellow beings ye are only in the service of your God.

Mosiah 2:17 Book of Mormon

The unobstructed pattern of Unconditional Love when expanded into the universe releases the restricted attention based on resistance which is self-centered in concept. This includes releasing concern about survival, worry about personal health, resistance toward external threats, nervousness about outcomes, attachments to material goods and economic affairs, judgments relative to human actions and concern about recognition for one's efforts. Unconditional Love gradually transmutes or dissolves the crystals of human creation and allows the unrestrained Pattern of Perfection to rise slowly out of the ashes of destruction of that which was held together by persistent resistance.

When one follows the Pathway of Non-Resistance the patterns of human creation go into dissolution and the resistance to life and love is resolved to bring to pass the regeneration of the body and eternal health of the human mind.

May Unconditional Love and Unconditional Forgiveness be received and then taught by all those on the Pathway to Perfection. Let not a day pass by without the teaching of love and forgiveness by not only precept but by actions or example which speak much more loudly than endless words.

May the resolve of determination reign freely in the soul of the initiate to live and love by the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection from this moment onward.

Such as it is.

John Whitman Ray
10 March, 1992
Titikaveka
Rarotonga
Cook Islands

CHAPTER TWENTY-SIX

Service and Discretion

As one reads on in this book and as one's understanding of the material presented herein increases, it has been my experience that one's enthusiasm mounts to such a degree that one wants to go out and tell the whole world what one has discovered for oneself. The desire to share for the benefit of another's welfare is a noble desire, yet one must understand the circumstances within which one is operating.

The designs of the heavens are often thwarted by the activities of man or man's lack of activities which are not in harmony with the will of the heavens. Man is heavily crystallized and therefore is slow at times to receive the light. There is a constant conflict on earth and in the heavens between the light and dark forces. Since, in the physical universe, there is opposition in all things, this conflict between light and dark forces shall be evermore.

In the eternal scheme of things, that which is not accomplished today shall be accomplished tomorrow as light shall eventually conquer. As time progresses, the human creation known as evil or the works of darkness shall eventually pass away.

The activities of man are in a constant state of flux as the actions of man work, in the divine scheme of things, to overcome the darkness. The darkness is within, it is the resistance to light which solidifies the persistence of the continuation of the human creation that light workers can not succeed in their activities because the choice of man makes it difficult for them. The choice of man must be honored and cannot be interfered with as long as it does not alter the overall pattern of energy enlightenment that has been designed from before the foundation of the earth for the ultimate progression of each man who chooses to align himself with truth or light.

Do not be discouraged as there is always another time and another place for the activities of life. Be content with that which will enlighten your soul and realize that the burden of enlightenment is upon the shoulders of each individual. You cannot assume that burden for them.

IF CIRCUMSTANCES DO NOT MATERIALIZE FOR YOUR SERVICE TO MANKIND, THE BURDEN OF SERVICE IS NOT UPON YOU AS YOU STAND WILLING AND ABLE. THE BURDEN OF RESPONSIBILITY MUST REST UPON THE PEOPLE THEMSELVES.

Now, let us consider what would be for the optimum good. It is not the place that you travel that will be for the service of mankind, it is the attitude you carry no matter where the circumstances in life shall lead you.

Do not be overzealous in your attempt to serve as those who desire your work shall be led to you and shall seek you out. Often we try to paint a fence before the moisture of the morning dew has evaporated. Often we desire to water a garden when the morning rain has done more than a satisfactory job. Often we sound the bell for breakfast and although it is heard by all, few come and we use up unnecessary energy to try to force the human mind by sounding the bell again and again.

Be ready to answer the call of service, but do not persuade the human mind before its time. Be ready to step in and help when the application of help is appropriate. Anxiousness in the pursuit of service is not appropriate. Be at peace and know that you serve by the very position

of readiness you assume. Know that the Gods have been in a position of readiness to serve for 1000's of years yet they are not called upon in many instances because the people are not ready, thus patience is a virtue that must be cultivated within the ever expanding influence of love. You cannot love when you resist the fact that you are not actively serving. There is no greater service than the creation and expansion of Unconditional Love, patience and understanding or empathy.

Now, go your way in peace and do not concern yourself with the human concept of failure. Go your way and be ready to serve but do not be anxious in your desire to serve or else your position will be ineffective. Live a life of example and let your love shine forth and serve wherever and whenever the circumstance is appropriate.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-Six.

/t has been stated that one cannot give something to another which he himself has not received. This would infer that one must be able to receive (yin) before one can pass out to another (yang). This would hold true if it were nourishment, a trade, knowledge, education, or spiritual wisdom. This then places greater emphasis on lovingly and willingly enduring all things, receiving all things with non-resistance, resignation to whatever the outer manifestation provides, contentment with that which exists in the Perceptual Newness, and gratitude for all of the experiences of life.

As we receive and still our bodies, emotions and mind, then we keep our focus of intention on God and align ourselves with the God Presence within. Then when we take outer action it is the will of God because we are aligned with God. All is then Perfect Divine Order. Then we can truly be true to our heart because our heart is one with God. Consider.

*John Whitman Ray
8 May 1992
Titikaveka, Rarotonga
Cook Islands*

Democracy and socialism have nothing in common but one word: equality. But notice the difference: While democracy seeks equality in liberty, socialism seeks equality in restraint and servitude.

*Alexis de Tocqueville
Speech in Constituent Assembly
Sept. 12, 1848*

CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVEN

To Thine Own Heart Be True

There is much that can be said about one being true to one's heart. When one is true to one's heart one will encounter two avenues of direction:

1. *When one is true to one's heart one may encounter a reaction, wherein one believes one is true to one's heart but upon close scrutiny from the realm of reason one may see the flaw wherein one finds oneself reacting while at the same time believing one is true to one's heart. Upon observance of the reaction one then has the capacity to self-correct and by aligning reason of mind with the intuition of the heart one will then be true to one's heart and it will then be in accordance with the Law of Right Action.*
2. *When one is true to one's heart one may encounter an opportunity for a choice of action based upon discernment wherein there is no emotional reaction or resistance.*

This choice for act/on when in harmony with the Law of Right Action comes from the intuition of the heart and no self-correction is necessary because the entire process of activity is evolutionary in nature.

IF ONE IS NOT TRUE TO ONE'S HEART ONE WILL NEVER KNOW ERROR, THUS ONE WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO DISCOVER THE JOY OF SELF-CORRECTION.

If one is not true to one's heart one's entire life will be determined by the opinion of those who in turn may be lacking in understanding. Thus, one remains under the whiplash of criticism, condemnation and judgement from those whose only purpose is reactive control over the mind of man.

If one is not true to one's heart, one can never place oneself under the inspiration and guidance of one's God presence or the Spirit of God. When one dedicates oneself to be guided by the Spirit of God one then opens up to the flood of Love, the inspiration of Light, and the comprehension of Perfection. The determination to move along the Pathway of Evolution, with the purpose to acquire Perfection can only come from within.

If one is not true to one's heart one can never travel the path that only he/she must travel to find the truth one desires. Truth comes from within but is opened from without as one walks the pathway of life in harmony with the still small voice within.

Thus, be true to your heart - always, even if you stand alone against the multitude. This is the necessary Pathway of the Initiate.

As a young man in his last year in high school, the writer saw a small card prominently displayed on the mirror of a bureau of a high school chum. This chum was a top student and well endowed intellectually from a rival school. The writer saw the printing on the small card and never forgot it from that time forward. On the card was the following:

"If a man does not follow his own thoughts he will follow another man's thoughts, and how will

he know the other man's thoughts are right."

This statement was etched indelibly in my memory. Having considered this statement for nearly a lifetime I would like to rephrase it as follows which gives me greater meaning:

IF ONE DOES NOT FOLLOW ONE'S OWN THOUGHTS HE IS THEN DESTINED TO FOLLOW THE THOUGHTS OF ANOTHER MAN. HOW DOES ONE KNOW THE OTHER MAN'S THOUGHTS ARE BEST FOR ONESELF SINCE WE EACH FOLLOW A PATHWAY UNIQUE TO OURSELVES? IT IS FAR BETTER, THEN, TO FOLLOW ONE'S OWN THOUGHTS AND TO ASSUME THE CONSEQUENCES OF THAT CHOICE.

Let us now consider what our responsibility is when one is true to one's heart and at the same time one considers how to deal with a figure of authority to whom one is subject.

Let us first consider that any authority who is in harmony with the Laws of the Universe will acknowledge and support the everlasting freedom of the soul, with emphasis resting upon individual responsibility for the conduct of one's life.

Any individual in a position of authority has the prime responsibility of preserving the peace, dispensing justice and protecting all those within his jurisdiction of authority in their freedom to act according to the dictates of conscience as long as they do not interfere with the free agency of another. One in a position of authority has the responsibility of serving those to whom he/she is accountable for his/her position. A king is not a king without willing subjects. As long as the king serves his people well, the people shall retain him as king, and honor him as such. History has taught us well, that as soon as one in authority begins to exercise his authority in a manner which we shall call unrighteous dominion, then the people begin to resist his authority and the struggle for power begins. The king or authority tries to maintain control over the people by force, and the people try to wrest control from the king. By sheer force of numbers, the people usually oust the king and power is then again seized by someone desiring power and control and thus the condition repeats itself.

One who rules only maintains his power because the people choose to have it so. Anyone who maintains a position of authority must remember this. One who rules least rules best as the best authority is one who teaches others correct principles and acknowledges their inherent right to govern themselves. The greatest among you shall be the servant to all. Each Sovereign Citizen has the right to govern himself according to the dictates of his own conscience as long as he does not interfere with the just rights and free agency of others. The rights to self-government are inherent within the soul of each individual and each individual in authority must learn this sooner or later.

The power to govern has within it the right to delegate responsibility. As the people have delegated their responsibility to one who governs who has derived his right to govern from the people, in like manner for the purpose of efficient government the right to delegate responsibility must follow. One attitude which must exist within the heart of the authority is that he will never delegate a responsibility to another that he is not willing to fulfill himself. Time does not permit the authority to fill all hats of delegated responsibility, yet the prime authority must be willing to fill in the gap when necessary when another cannot fulfill his task.

If one were ever to act in a position of authority it would be wise to never assign a task to another that one would not be willing to do himself. Also, one should never give a task to another which due to a myriad of circumstances cannot be fulfilled. Never allow another person's reach to exceed his grasp when involved in an assigned responsibility or a delegation of authority. Only assign to another a job which is within his capacity to successfully perform that he might grow in confidence and have the expectation of successful experience. Responsible delegation of responsibility is an art which is mastered by one at the

position of Godliness. At this level one is very capable of equitably administering the Law.

It is the common nature of most men to force control on those within his jurisdiction. This is what is called unrighteous dominion. A man of God will teach people correct principles and uphold their right to self-govern. A man of the world will seek dominion and influence over the minds of men and eventually will lead them down the path of false promises and delusion in order to gain greater power and influence. Let each man learn to govern himself. Let the concept of the "List" occupy one's attentiveness that direction and greater awareness may dominate one's activity in life. Let individual responsibility be maintained and the right to free agency be jealously guarded.

Those who have resisted being controlled in life are usually those who reactively desire to control others, and that control results in the taking away of the other person's right to govern himself. That person who has not resisted control is like the boy who chose to be obedient to his parents. If he was an obedient boy by choice, he would then perhaps make a good father and raise his boy in such a manner wherein his boy would choose to be obedient. He who is the best private and can take direction without resistance will understand the nature of a private and thus will be able at a later time to serve effectively as an officer. He who learns through obedience to be the apprentice will later prove to be the greatest master. Let us each choose to subject ourselves without resistance to the experiences of life as they appear on the everpresent stage of life as our teachers. Thus we learn to eventually govern and overcome all things within the scope of the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection.

The laws of force, compulsion and limitation accompanied by punishment, threats and intimidations have no place in the lives of those who wish to govern by correct principles. Any person in a position of authority has the responsibility to love, uplift, serve and increase one's capacity through experience of all those to whom he is responsible.

Let it be known that the time has come for each Sovereign Citizen to learn to be governed from the still small voice within rather than from force, compulsion and limitation from without. A free soul in this age of enlightenment will never again accept or tolerate the continuation of any act of man who would limit, restrict or deprive one of the freedom of self-government leading to the opportunity for self-realization. This understanding applies to hen-pecked husbands as well as women who have been browbeaten into submission. This applies to the slave in the sweatshops or sweatmills of industrialized cities as well as third world countries. This applies to the compromised office manager who seeks under pressure to fulfill quotas to keep one's job. This applies to the subjects of unjust authority as well as political pawns of economic tyrants. This applies to those taken advantage of by self-appointed elitists who believe that they know what is best for the common people. The elitists, through a respectable display of foundations, trusts, organizations and display of authoritarian acceptance manipulate the common people both economically and politically and through controlled media and a display of confusing rhetoric, lull the common people into a state of apathy and non-action. Thus the will of the elitists is skillfully and effectively enforced upon the common people wherein the elitists demonstrate their well planned intentions, made secretly and effectively in meetings behind closed doors, for economic conquest and political control, while the population is lulled to sleep through media controlled athletic events and controlled world news. Such is the repetition of historical events.

The concept of self-government applies also to those who slave for subsistence in the banana republics who are controlled by wealthy landowners who care not for the welfare of those who toil long hours to help make them rich.

Please remember the following and engrave it forever upon our memory:

IT IS A SIN FOR ONE MAN TO HAVE THAT WHICH IS ABOVE ANOTHER.

Please reread Chapter Twenty-Six from Book One of the Logic in Sequence Series. From page 312, I wish to recall your attention to:

"IF WE ARE NOT 'ONE' IN PHYSICAL CONCEPTS, WE CANNOT BE ONE IN SPIRITUAL CONCERNS."

All men in position of economic power or influence have the responsibility to those in their employment to uplift, educate, train, provide opportunity to increase capacity, provide opportunity to develop in ability, income and potential opportunity for advancement. By so doing the employer earns the love and gratitude of those who have been loyal and have sweated long hours to keep the employer living in opulence.

It is not an error to live in opulence. The error lies in living in opulence at the expense of others. In an enlightened society all will share in the wealth of the earth and all shall act in concert for the common good of all. One man by choice will not have that which is above another, and all shall live to be a blessing to all of those about him/her.

Man is not here to take away the earnings of the wealthy, for coveting and envy breeds its own. Man is here to rise like the proverbial Phoenix out of the ashes of death, disease and despair to become Godlike in every attribute wherein all mankind share the wealth and the opulence of earth and live to be in the service of each other. In the enlightened community existence of the future which is here on the earth, here and there, in embryonic form, the only competition which will exist, if it indeed be competition, will be concerned with who can be of greatest service to his fellow man. With this in mind, the true leader will loosen the lachet of limitation, will release the resistance of restriction, and destroy the defilements of deprivation while in turn, tender the hearts of his subjects to the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection.

Thus, the true administrator of Law is found on the path of one who has conquered the seventh Virtue of Godliness. It would be wise to return to Book One of the Logic in Sequence Series and re-read Chapter Seven and Chapter Twenty-Six.

Remember that it is imperative to preserve the right to self-govern. When one governs one's self one has then the opportunity to be true to one's heart. When one is true to one's heart, one can then listen carefully to the still small voice within and then act in harmony with God to unravel the complexity of confusion which uniquely blocks the Pathway to Self-Realization.

When one is true to one's heart one will find that due to the reactive content of the human mind one travels his own path way over and over again to a blind alley. This is needful experience so that eventually one can observe his error and can humble himself to a satisfactory degree at which time one can subject himself to a master who has traveled the Pathway of Self-Realization. At this time one rises to a higher Law which can only come from the enlightenment of the mind and the love of the heart. This higher Law is the Law of Obedience, wherein one follows the Way of the Master, wherein one listens to the words of the Master, wherein one knows the mind of the Master, and with loyalty and dignity does as he can, to choose to be obedient to the smallest wish of him whom he has chosen to follow. There will come a time when the Master sets the student free to serve others by teaching them what he has received. When the Master is ready the students appear. Please consider the Pathway of Obedience.

THE FIRST LAW OF HEAVEN IS OBEDIENCE.

Obedience is misunderstood by many and is misused by nearly all. It is yet the Law that must be lived to take the individual through the veil of ignorance which hides that which one cannot see by himself. That which we cannot understand, we cannot do by ourselves. Herein one must understand, that there are certain concepts one cannot fathom alone, but one will

need the guiding hand of one who has gone through the veil before us. Usually, this is a Master or a student of a Master who can take us to a certain point in our progression. It will require an Ascended Master to guide us through the intricate and elusive subtleties of the Ascension. Let us not be captivated by the common reactive phrase "Let me do it all by myself. "I don't need any help from anyone". May each individual consider that all of us who work within the parameters of a physical body are bound to a lesser or greater degree by reactive patterns which inhibit our ability to view a concept contrary to our own. We must learn to place our intellectual ego on the altar of God wherein we begin to seek, ask and knock and not allow ourselves to be bound by our intellectual rigidity. We must release ourselves from these contractive concepts which hinder our progression. The final choice is the choice of the individual as he places himself with his eyes wide open subject to the Law of Obedience. One chooses to follow the Master. Force or intimidation has no place in the activity of a free soul.

Mind your own business. When you are minding other people's business you are not minding your own. Your own progression is determined by the appropriate manner in which Karmic Completion transpires. You cannot judge your individual progress by the measuring stick of another, therefore take no advice blindly and learn to go within and listen to the still small voice of God. If you take advice from others without consideration you will then become dependent on them for direction and will never learn the lesson of self-reliance. It is also wise to consider that another's advice may be ill-advised as they are not walking in your shoes. What is correct for one individual may not be appropriate for another. Therefore, learn to walk in such a manner wherein you keep this statement paramount in your mind: "To thine own heart be true".

Consider:

"TAKE NO ADVICE, GIVE NO ADVICE".

It is always wise to receive the experience of others but not to the point of dependency where one denies that which whispers in his own heart. Individual responsibility for decision making must be encouraged after all the facts and opinions are gathered. The final choice is individual choice.

It is also very important to consider the need for one to belong to constructive organizations, that people may learn to socialize and work collectively together by common consent. Thus, church organizations serve as a cohesive force for not only inculcating spiritual principles in the mind of man but for the mutual caring for temporal, emotional, and spiritual needs of the people. Thus, one is encouraged to be actively involved in church and service organizations for mutual growth and benefit. When church and service organizations break down the social fabric begins to move into disarray. There is a fine balance in being true to one's heart on one hand and patiently working within the organizations which are available for the benefit of all. When one is isolated from society one's growth factors are minimized. When one is alone one ceases to be of service and thus often ceases to grow.

After one has mastered individually the opportunities for social interaction then one progresses to the next level of opportunity always remembering that the next higher level of activity always encompasses the lower, never being isolated from it.

With all of this in mind, it should now be clear that "To thine own heart be true" is a very important concept to align with the refinements and limitations and restrictions of Law. Be not hasty in decisions, but weigh out each decision based upon the weight of conscience and the understanding of Law.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-Seven.

"If anyone advance anything new, which contradicts, perhaps threatens to overturn, the creed

which we for years respected and have handed down to others, all passions are raised against him, and every effort is made to crush him. People resist with all their might: they act as if they had never heard nor could comprehend; they speak of the view with contempt, as if it were not worth the trouble of even as much as an investigation or a regard; and thus a new truth may wait a long time before it can make its way."

Goethe

"That I might know that man lives after death, it has been granted me to speak and converse with several persons with whom I had been acquainted during their life in the body, and this not merely for a day or a week, but for months, and in some instances for nearly a year, as I had been used to do here on earth. They were greatly surprised that they themselves, during their life in the body, had lived, and that many others still live, in such a state of unbelief concerning a future life, when nevertheless there intervenes but the space of a few days between the decease of the body and their entrance into another world, for death is a continuation of life."

Emanuel Swedenborg

CHAPTER TWENTY EIGHT

Centropy vs. Entropy

Let us consider a rather deep but important subject. Please be patient as every attempt will be made to bring this very complex and extensive subject within the scope of understanding of the reader. The following is a scientific explanation of what is occurring when one is involved with Body Electronics. This material requires a basic understanding of chemistry, physics, mathematics and electronics in addition to a lively imagination. The following will be like a jig saw puzzle which we will try to piece together.

It would be wise to consider what the majority believe and then to consider alternatives or opposites. The majority have traditionally been incorrect as history has fully documented. Nevertheless, let us venture together into the storm of contradiction and controversy. On the physical level, competent physicists, who are imbued through their years of education with the concept that "seeing is believing" rather than the necessary requirement for spiritual advancement that "believing is seeing", attempt to apply to the biological field the Carnot-Clausius principle of entropy in accord with the second principle of thermodynamics regarding the breakdown of energy.

The physicist maintains that energy always breaks down; that there can be no negative energy in the opposite sense of the Law of Degradation. If "negative" energy did indeed not exist, this would imply an endogenous production of energy within the organism to a level which, in their view, tends to decline naturally toward the breakdown and death of matter. That this breakdown of energy does occur, is not the question. The breakdown of energy is an observable phenomenon and is not to be argued at this time. Every attempt shall be made to make peace with the physicist and bring this concept of entropy into proper perspective. For the reader the term endogenous means, originating from within. With this in mind it would be wise perhaps, to re-read the last two paragraphs.

For the reader, it would be wise to define the word entropy: "A measure of the unavailable energy in a thermodynamic system, which is considered to be a closed system." Entropy may be regarded as a measure of the state of disorder of a system. A change of entropy in a reversible process is the ratio of heat absorbed to the absolute temperature. Entropy can also be considered to be the negative decay and degeneration of matter. This is opposed to centropy which is the Electrification of Matter. Centropy or the Electrification of Matter is energy which is observed in the generation of matter and can be considered to be energy or electricity utilized or observed during the positive creation of matter as opposed to the negative decay of matter as defined in entropy. The electrification of matter is covered in Chapter Twenty-Nine of this book.

The physicist does not deny the presence of an energy which maintains life, but for them, this energy comes from what the organism takes in from its surrounding outside medium. In other words, to the orthodox physicist, matter is influenced by a stimulus originating from without the space in which matter resides.

This stimulus, which we can call an environmental stimulus still originates from within the confines of a closed universe. The orthodox physicist does not accept that energy can come from a source outside of time and space. The orthodox physicist does not understand that matter is simply the yin manifestation of a yang creative source. This concept we have extensively discussed.

Now, if we consider morphogenetic fields which are the determining factor in the structure of matter in live organic forms as well as inorganic structures, we may consider for a moment that the concept of orthodox physicists concerning entropy is valid. It is acknowledged that an outside influence is capable of altering or changing a morphogenetic field which in turn shall alter the structure of matter. This energy field interference comes from outside the organism or structure and thus alters the morphogenetic field which in turn alters the structure of the organism. All this is still acceptable to the current physicist who still embraces the concept of entropy.

Now, if indeed, a negative entropy or centropy exists, this negative entropy being the force which in biology would build up matter, this would be rejected by the orthodox physicist as they maintain that energy always breaks down; that there can be no negative energy or centropy in the opposite sense of the Law of Degradation.

Let us consider for a moment that the second law of thermodynamics was formulated only for closed systems having no exchange with the outside. Let us look at any theoretical closed system as a microcosm of the macrocosm which also can be considered a larger closed system. The energy thus taken in from the outside is only a relative outside where in the theory of the physicist the outside is only a part of the greater closed system.

It can be considered that entropy and/or negative entropy or centropy has no significance when there is an exchange with the outside medium. Remember, the cardinal point of Carnot's principle is that it applies to closed systems. Physicists have tried to use this principle in a related field of cybernetics. Cybernetics is the scientific study of those methods of control and communication which are common to living organisms and machines as applied to the analysis of the operations of machines such as computers.

Many biologists look upon the mind of man as a gigantic computer which operates on a basic stimulus-response basis, much like a computer. If this is left in the realm of matter where intelligence is not an active part, I suppose one will find an element of truth, as long as it is true within the bounds of the physical world. This is the world of cause-effect, action-reaction, stimulus-response. The physical universe when not acted upon by intelligence could be considered to be a closed system. One must recognize that this is only theory for the purpose of mental gymnastics and does not exist in reality as there is no space wherein intelligence is not acting. Intelligence and its activities exist throughout all space and matter.

CONSIDER THAT GOD IS THE SUMMATION OF ALL INTELLIGENCE ACTING EVERYWHERE, EVERYWHEN.

Now, once the awareness of intelligence enters into the picture, one simply observes that which is and the very act of observing a wave energy or light emanation will density the wave to a particle or quantum. Just the observation of light entails resistance which converts the wave to a particle.

As one chooses to receive the energy observed one is still in the process of particleizing light where energy of resistance added to light creates particle.

This is basic to understand for the concept of biological transmutation, therefore, let us dwell on this for a moment. Please consider a chapter in this book on Creation-Re-creation which is yet to come. It will be found in Chapter Thirty-One.

We accept that an influence from without will change the energy field of a biological organism, if the energy is life-giving such as the incorporation into the body of living matter such as chlorophyll; if the energy is increasing the life force or electric potential of the cells such as live food, clean air, pure water, sunshine; then all of these give life to the body and the vital force of the body is increased. The basic primordial forces of earth, air, fire and water when used in an evolutionary manner will give health and life to the body.

When the same primordial forces are used in an involutionary manner, such as ingesting that which is "dead" food, breathing in polluted air devoid of oxygen, drinking water which is contaminated or being overexposed to sunlight, heat or radiation, the body retrogresses in health and the body dies. The parameters of basic survival have been violated thus the body dies.

The body is influenced by the energy with which we surround it. The body is influenced by colors, forms, spatial factors and material mass. All have an influence for good (health) or bad (disease) as they influence the morphogenetic field and act in either an evolutionary or involutionary manner upon the physical body.

Let us consider basic geometric figures. Any spherical object will have a certain resonant frequency which will be affected by an outer frequency which causes the resonance to occur.

The morphogenetic field which determines structure or form will be affected by a resonant frequency determined from an outside source of frequency or energy. The entire energy field of the sphere or collection of spheres no matter how microscopic, shall have an increase of energy or a power gain at the peak of resonance as one experiments with a range of frequencies. This in turn influences or changes the morphogenetic field and thus the element or compound (molecule) will be altered in some manner according to the resonance and its strength as determined by the external energy field. If you add energy to change the energy structure of the energy field within the parameters of the resonance then gradually the structure shall move from a simple elemental form or a simple element toward a greater complexity of elements and in turn when energy is removed to change the energy structure of the energy field within the parameters of the resonance then gradually the structure shall move from complex elements toward a greater simplicity of elements. Please read Chapter Twenty-Nine for a more complete amplification of this concept.

An element will gradually assume a greater complexity as energy is added to its structure. An element, in turn, will gradually assume a lesser complexity as energy is removed from its structure.

ENDOTHERMIC REACTIONS IMPLY THE ABSORBING OF ENERGY BY A STRUCTURE AS IT TRANSMUTES GRADUALLY INTO A MORE COMPLEX ELEMENT. IN TURN AS ENERGY IS TAKEN FROM OR IS EMANATING FROM A STRUCTURE WHEREIN AN EXOTHERMIC REACTION IS OBSERVED THEN THE ELEMENT IS TRANSMUTED FROM A MORE COMPLEX FORM TO A SIMPLER FORM.

All energy transmutation is dependent upon the presence of catalytic agents, energy fields, spatial factors, rotational factors of the source of various vector quantities and geometrical forms and positionings. Even then the transmutations that do occur operate within certain "families" of elements. For now, let us set down certain basic laws. Energy is required to move from simple to complex. Energy is given off when the reverse is observed. When energy ceases to be added to a structure then gradually, as determined by the laws involved, the structure will gradually degenerate into simpler elements giving off in the process heat, electricity and radiation. If energy is taken away from an element or molecule, the process moves from complexity back toward simplicity of elemental form. The movement of the formation of material manifestation is in the reverse order as to how it was formed. This shall be explained in greater detail at a later time. One must understand that no Law is set in concrete. There are exceptions to every Law. The exception is always covered by obedience to a yet higher Law which encompasses the lower Law. There is no contradiction, there is an encompassment.

This last paragraph shall not be understood until Chapter Twenty-Nine of Book Three of the Logic in Sequence Series is fully perused.

If energy is added to a substance at a certain frequency and at a certain intensity, a primary resonance shall occur in addition to harmonics of the frequency, which, if properly determined shall bring about in the matter influenced an endothermic reaction to begin with as the intelligence within the matter moves emotionally, due to resistance to change, from a state of enthusiasm gradually downward toward pain, then anger, then to fear. At the point of fear a new procedure takes place. With the continuation of the created frequency the resonance within matter continues and the changes continue to occur which affect the intelligence within the matter through increased resistance. The consciousness through resistance to change continues to decrease toward unconsciousness and the intelligence moves emotionally from fear, toward grief, then toward apathy and then eventually to unconsciousness where intelligence is now more fully entrapped in matter. During this continuation of movement from fear to unconsciousness there is a corresponding change in matter as it now moves from complexity toward greater and greater simplicity and energy is given off which will appear to be an exothermic reaction. Therefore in one large cycle, there will be from enthusiasm to an occurrence of an endothermic reaction and from fear to unconsciousness an exothermic reaction occurs. One must understand that due to the constant input of resistance, the path of the intelligence involved shall be involutionary as one moves emotionally from enthusiasm to unconsciousness. The "Healing Crisis" shall be in reverse order to how it all originated. This

must be looked at until understood. There are exceptions to the above which will be covered in Chapter Twenty-Nine. The chart 29-1 in Chapter Twenty-Nine must be eventually understood to put Chapter Twenty-Eight in perspective. It would be wise to return to Chapter Twenty-Eight after Chapter Twenty-Nine is assimilated.

Now, in order to reverse this procedure, the healing crisis comes into play, the 7 times 7, the Love factor, the Violet Flame factor, the experiential factor, all of which interplay within certain bounds and restrictions, within strict parameters, within cycles within cycles within cycles.

As an energy on the physical level affects an individual in an evolutionary manner, then one has a situation in which, on the physical level, the crystallization transmutes or dissolves. This will release in Logical and Sequential order the thought, feeling and spoken word which has been suppressed, thus the endothermic and exothermic reactions occurring in the manner we have discussed. See the diagram of the 7 times 7 in Chapter Thirteen of Book Two of the Logic in Sequence Series.

The question here with which we should concern ourselves is: Do we have the intelligence to know what external stimuli should be employed to begin the process of crystal dissolution? Are we sufficiently aware of the window of entry or should we through increased awareness and self-discipline with nutritional saturation allow the crystals to be dissolved naturally or Logically and Sequentially? Do we have sufficient knowledge of ELF waves (extremely low frequency waves) which are known to change the very function of the cells themselves as determined by the various frequencies from 1 -100 Hertz? Do we have sufficient knowledge of electromagnetic influence on the biological organism, or do we have knowledge of scalar energy which is known to have a devastating effect on biological mechanisms when improperly used? I am sure that the proper use of any tool can be used for good, but do we have that integrity and determination to use these energies for the highest and best good of mankind? These questions and many more need to be considered seriously and answered appropriately by responsible researchers.

Often a crystal in the human body dissolves slowly through using many extant techniques of natural healing as well as more popular treatments found in various forms of bodywork. This crystal then is observed to slowly return. This would indicate that somewhere in our sphere of thinking we have not considered a very important part of the program, or else the crystals would dissolve and not return. The problem most probably exists within the consciousness of the individual wherein the mental body has not yet been fully accessed, and if the mental body has been accessed the contents of the mental body have not been dealt with in a proper manner resulting in duality encompassment and consequent consciousness change. Until we have a proper consciousness change with self-disciplined change in outer behavior it is still possible for resistances to be maintained which result in the continuation of crystal formation and which in turn contributes to the Involutionary Pathway.

The bottom line to bring about this consciousness change which will result in the dissolution of the crystal on the physical level, is to realize that all resistance is based on various levels of guilt. We say to ourselves "I shouldn't have done that", or "I could have done it better", or "If I had any sense, I would have done that right". All of these "coulda, shoulda, wouldas" are based on guilt. When we can forgive ourselves for being delightful deviations from the norm and let go of our guilt which is entrenched in our "shoulda, coulda, wouldas", then we let go of our resistances. In like manner, we place guilt on others by resisting what they do wherein we have the same "shoulda, coulda, wouldas" projected upon them. We resist the actions of others, judge them for being "wrong" and then condemn them accordingly. Herein we need to enjoy the variation in the unique selection of flowers in the universal garden and not get upset when we see something different from ourselves. The resistance we have toward others is incorporated into our being and we literally become what we have resisted. This then behooves us to let go of the guilt we try to project on others for being different in thought, word and deed. This then opens our own life to heal. Forgive Unconditionally and Love Unconditionally and the crystals of resistance will gradually dissolve in our bodies and environment, and freedom from the chains of death will gradually result.

***FORGIVENESS OF ALL UNFULFILLED EXPECTATIONS ON ONESELF AND OTHERS
RELEASES ONE FROM THE CYCLES OF LIFE BASED UPON CONTINUAL***

RESISTANCES TO ONE END OF AN EXISTENT DUALITY. ENCOMPASSMENT OF DUALITY CANNOT OCCUR UNTIL FORGIVENESS, UNCONDITIONAL FORGIVENESS, BEGINS IN THE LIFE OF THE INDIVIDUAL.

Now, it appears, if one were to peruse the current literature, one could assume that various techniques concerning light frequency, radiation, heat, electromagnetic fields, electric currents, ELF waves, sub-atomic particles, etc. can all effect the morphogenetic field at some point, thus eliciting structure change. The effective window to allow an external stimulus to bring about the desired change shall be an extended effort of viewing the composite and /or individual factors involved which would determine the external desired reaction.

For example, it appears that each element can be broken down or transformed into simpler elements through the use of various heats, catalysts and frequencies. This breaking down we shall call catabolism for lack of a better word. In like manner if certain basic simple elements are put together in a closed space associated with heat, light, pressure and electromagnetic fields in certain configurations the elements thus combine into more complex elements and compounds. This activity we would call anabolism. Let the reader be reminded that the physical manipulation of external conditions does not mean that the consciousness behind the physical manifestation has changed.

Let us now seriously consider what would happen if certain electromagnetic sources at various levels of intensity would interact at certain distances from a given mass of material, spinning or rotating at prescribed rates as associated with basic geometric forms and at certain geometric angles to each other creating a composite force field. Let us consider for starters that we utilize three forces or multiples of three forces interacting at varying angles to one another in space with variations to the angle of interaction, with varying changes in the electromagnetic fields, wherein very subtle energies could be used, even scalar waves. If we were to vary each field or the informational content of the scalar wave from various angles of interaction wherein all rotational speeds and angular placements with corresponding force fields and resulting resonant frequencies would entrain matter to change structure, thus we would observe evidence that the morphogenetic field is being changed. This concept can heal or destroy. It can organize and disorganize elements. The tools of life are within the hands of world leaders, also these tools when improperly used can be the tools of death. One has tapped into one of the secrets of crystal dissolution and Ascensional assistance, provided that all of these activities can be lovingly re-created on the mental level, free from resistance.

A concept which is rapidly gaining respectability among those who are current in their scientific reading is the subject of Pleomorphism. Pleomorphism is the occurrence of more than one different forms of a live organism in the life cycle. This can occur in both plant or animal. This can be applied directly to one-celled animals. It seems that an animal has the capacity to adapt to its environment, provided the environment doesn't change too rapidly creating a life-threatening condition. It seems that a one-celled animal has the capacity to change its basic characteristics to adapt to its new environment. Let me give you an example. If you were to develop a culture in a specific medium and having a pure culture you then change the nature of the medium, you will observe that the culture changes to a new bacteria to adapt to the new medium. You will observe that this new pure culture then converts to another bacteria when an additive is placed in the existing medium, thus changing once again the medium. When the medium is changed back to the original status the bacteria change again to the original bacteria. The concept is valid. Do your experimentation. As you pursue this concept you will find that:

THE ENVIRONMENTAL FACTORS DETERMINE THE TYPE OF BACTERIA IN THE MEDIUM.

The metabolic by-products of the bacteria which creates toxic conditions in the body determine the disease symptoms. If the environmental conditions are exact, one will have the same bacteria develop, thus the same disease symptoms. This conversion of one form of bacteria to another due to changes in the medium is known as Pleomorphism.

The concept of Bacterial Pleomorphism is recognized by those biologists who have had the courage to go beyond what has been accepted as true without proof. Since 1960 Bacterial

Pleomorphism has been accumulating evidence, hard evidence that cannot be ignored. For over 100 years this phenomenon has been observed and recorded. Pleomorphism is simply the occurrence of one or more different forms in the life cycle of a plant or animal. Dr. Royal Rife and his experiments with the most powerful optical microscope in the world examined changes in bacteria as related to changes in culture or medium, thus Pleomorphism.

This means that as one changes the environment of an organism the morphogenetic field will change and thus the structure will acquire a new form consistent with the demands of the new environmental energies. Please consider the galaxy-wide interaction of forces which have their indelible effect upon morphogenetic fields and thus upon form whether it be inorganic or organic. Consider, "As is the microcosm, so is the macrocosm".

Let it be known that in the process of creation there exists the creation of a pattern of Creation-Survival-Destruction which requires our careful scrutiny and understanding.

The following concepts are absolutely vital for the student on the Pathway of Enlightenment to understand. Do not brush over lightly the following concepts but ponder them, pray about them, meditate over them, affirm concerning them and decree for your understanding to be opened.

There are two prime activities which are occurring simultaneously. One of these activities is the desire for separation which brings the thought, feeling and spoken word into being through the exercise of will and desire. The other simultaneous activity is the desire for union which occurs at the same time that creativity springs into being from the void of stillness. Once the creative activity is focused upon and separation occurs then the desire for union is interpreted from a physical point of view to be the desire to reunify. The desire to reunify perpetuates separation because it denies that unification is already present and denies that separation is an illusion.

NEVERTHELESS, THE DESIRE FOR SEPARATION, WHICH IS AN ILLUSION, AND THE DESIRE TO UNIFY WHICH IS AN ILLUSION CREATES THE LIGHT ENERGY OF DUALITY WHICH FORMS A SINE WAVE.

The attention alternating from one end of the duality to the other is the basis for sine wave activity. When the attention becomes fixated on one end of the duality the resistance pertaining to the other end of the duality creates the necessary condition which brings about the formations of the crystallization or matter. All matter is a form of crystallized energy. A sign wave concept satisfies the demands of linear or intellectual thinking, yet the actuality is a three dimensional hologram which requires the ability to visualize to grasp in its entirety. This sine wave can be understood to be the result of yang - creation and yin - destruction. Creation can be equated with separation and destruction equated with unification wherein the outer physical substance ceases to be when complete unification is obtained. Destruction would require the cessation of creation bringing about an immediate return to unity and thus the destruction of all related matter concerning this thought form. Thus, all outer manifestation of wave activity would cease to exist since the duality of separation - unification was encompassed and released with non-resistance. Master this prior concept. Don't let it pass by as it is imperative that this be understood and eventually applied.

Now, carefully consider, if resistance to one's creation exists or resistance to the creation of another individual exists then that which is resisted is perpetuated. If resistance to the destruction of one's creation exists or for that matter, the resistance to the destructive activity of another individual exists, then the pattern of destruction is perpetuated through resistance. Thus where emotional resistance exists one resists various creative and destructive modes and then persistence of creation or destruction enters the viewpoint of consideration. Thus one becomes involved with survival, protection of creation and resistance to destruction and its various interplays. Thus we enter into desire to create, have to create, can't create vs. desire to destroy, have to destroy, can't destroy. Out of emotional attachment to that which has been created we then concern ourselves with survival such as desire to survive, have to survive and can't survive. All of this interplays with the scale of emotionality and associated resistances. Now we find that we are involved with age old doctrines surrounding the concepts of Creation-Survival-Destruction which has piqued the interest of mystics for untold

centuries.

Please consider that creation, when resisted, results in compulsive patterns of creation. One compulsively creates at this level of activity. In like manner, if destructive patterns are resisted, then one begins to compulsively destroy. Thus the interplay reactively between the extremes of creation and destruction and resulting in the myriad displays of survival patterns. As will and desire form in the mind of man, the thought, feeling and word patterns then come into creative activity and the energy field known as the morphogenetic field is formed.

THE NATURE OF ALL CREATION HAS WITHIN IT THE OPPOSING FORCES OF SEPARATION AND UNIFICATION.

The resistance to these forces in any form brings about the condition of perpetuation of this condition. Thus all physical substance has within it resistance which is by its nature self-perpetuating. From an external position of observation it requires external action to bring about change. This external action has elements of resistance. Thus resistance is added to resistance which further causes the external condition to persist. Therefore all physical substance has reactivity built into the substance, the reactive structure that resists change. AH of this is the outer manifestation of thought, feeling and spoken word. This mechanism of reactive survival is then perpetuated in organic creatures and thus the process of reproduction in various forms is the result. Each structure seeks to survive reactively as that structure, thus the morphogenetic field has programmed within it this basic survival mechanisms. This morphogenetic field is the outer manifestation of thought, feeling and spoken word which emanates from the inner essence.

THE BASIC DUALITY OF SEPARATION - UNIFICATION IS PERPETUATED IN THE ACT OF GENERATION, THE ACT OF REPRODUCTION, THE STRONG ENCODED REACTIVE MECHANISM OF SURVIVAL.

It would be wise to explore the deep guilt that exists around the concepts of separation and unification. First of all, "f shouldn't have done it, f could have done it differently", "I would have done it better had I known", all these and every known possibility of how we made ourselves guilty can and do exist. It seems that the guilt is so deep that no matter what a person does to separate, unify or simply survive, we have this multitude of "shoulda, coulda, wouldas" that we lay on ourselves and on others which in turn perpetuate the guilt, resistance and enslavement to emotional resistance which we have talked about continuously.

THE CAUSE OF ALL RESISTANCE EXISTS IN THE FORM OF SOME LEVEL OF GUILT FOR BEING, DOING OR HAVING. ONE MAY ASSUME A PARTICULAR POSITION OF BEINGNESS, ONE MAY PERFORM SOME ACTIVITY OR FUNCTION, ONE MAY OWN, MANIPULATE, CONTROL, BUY OR SELL OBJECTS, LAND, CORPORATIONS ETC. WHICH ARE ASSOCIATED WITH PHYSICAL ATTACHMENTS. ALL OF THESE AND MORE CAN PERTAIN TO OUR GUILT AS WELL AS GUILT WE HAVE ATTEMPTED TO PLACE ON OTHERS FOR HOW THEY ARE, WHAT THEY HAVE DONE AND WHAT THEY HAVE ACQUIRED, OH, HOW SUBTLE JUDGMENTS ARE, HOW JUSTIFIED OUR CRITICISMS AND HOW PROPER OUR CONDEMNATIONS. HOW DIFFICULT IT IS TO SEE OUR OWN RESISTANCES. YET WE ARE BURIED IN OUR OWN JUSTIFICATIONS FOR "RIGHT IS RIGHT, IS IT NOT?"

One of the purposes of what we are doing now in our life is to learn how to be non-resistant within a framework of Unconditional Love - enthusiasm - happiness. Often we say, "I would be happy if!" and thus we have qualified our happiness. Why not just choose to be happy or enthusiastic or loving? Due to the high level of emotional reactivity with which we have bound ourselves, we are indeed living in a world of human creation - the world of illusion.

THE MOMENT WE FOLLOW THE PATH OF NON-RESISTANCE, RELEASE ALL ATTACHMENTS, RELEASE ALL RESISTANCES, WE. THEN MOVE INTO THE REALM OF LIGHT FREE FROM EMOTIONAL REACTION AND WE HAVE ENTERED INTO THE WORLD OF DISCERNMENT AND DUALITY ENCOMPASSMENT WHEREIN WE BEGIN TO HAVE TRUE PERCEPTION FREE FROM THE BONDS OF HUMAN CREATION.

When the created wave activity or light emanation continues and it is perceived by intelligence, it is only perceived in part due to the restricted or limited ability to observe. Therefore that which is not observed is denied its existence or resisted to a degree, thus we have the wave of light becoming a particle or quantum. This smallest of all physical particles is the outer manifestation of light, crystallized into form. These physical particles are all in the form of perfect geometric forms. The sphere was formed first followed by a unique individualized creative effort resulting in cubes, tetrahedrons, pyramids, cones, etc. Other perfectly symmetrical geometric figures were formed concurrently and were used as a means of communication and identification for the intelligence. Much more on this will follow at a later time. Suffice it to say that over aeons of time we have moved from simplicity to greater and greater complexity.

Now, arouse your awareness to consider and comprehend that particles are determined by a field of energy which is the result of resisted light. Resisted light creates a field of energy which in turn determines the structure of matter. This energy field can be called a morphogenetic field. All structure of matter is determined by morphogenetic fields. Each morphogenetic field is determined by the various interactions of light with energy fields, all of which are the result of outer manifestations of consciousness.

Within the parameters of the physical world as we know it, the smallest physical particle is that which is determined by resisted light. Yet, when we transcend the upper and lower vibratory influences or restrictions which determine the confines of the universe as we know it, we find ourselves in other universes not unlike our own, but operating within a new set of parameters which do not overlap into our own universe, except at appointed locations.

Let us then consider only the universe of which we are a part.

THE SMALLEST PARTICLE OF MATTER IS THE FOUNDATION OF ALL MATTER OR FOR THAT MATTER IS THE PHYSICAL FOUNDATION OF ALL LIFE.

Perhaps the difference between animate and inanimate lies in the matter of degree of life response. It need not be a problem here as it would be appropriate to consider that intelligence acts throughout all matter, no exceptions, thus lines need not to be drawn between animate or inanimate, organic or inorganic. Therefore, the smallest particle of matter would be considered the basic outer manifestation of internal essence. This particle, being the result of resistance, has the various degrees of emotionality of the intelligence associated with it. Intelligence is now identified with this particle to some degree. To the degree the intelligence is emotionally resistant to the overall creative and destructive activity involved will also determine the degree that intelligence is enmeshed in matter.

From these basic smallest particles one would then find an interaction of energy fields which would bring about the organization of an infinite number of combinations of energy fields which would then bring about predictable and systematic changes in morphogenetic fields which would then predictably change the various structures of matter.

Thus, we have what is known as Pleomorphism as determined by great scientists such as Dr. Royal Raymond Rife, the inventor of the Universal Microscope. Rife discovered that:

GERMS WERE NOT THE CAUSE OF DISEASE. GERMS WERE THE RESULT OF DISEASE.

The condition within the human body would convert a harmless bacterium into a deadly pathogen. Another great scientist by the name of Wilhelm Reich, M.D., known for his "life energy" or "orgone", had discovered a basic living particle which he called a "Bion". This Bion could undergo change as determined by the physical conditions of the surrounding environment.

Over 100 years ago, during the time of Louis Pasteur, another remarkable man made contributions which are yet to be widely recognized. He discovered tiny bodies in fermenting

solutions which he called "Microzymas". This man by the name of Antoine Bechamp realized that these tiny forms were far more basic to life than cells.

During our time, a man by the name of Gaston Naessens has discovered what he calls a "Somatid". This is a tiny body which is pleomorphic. This Somatid having been carefully observed can change in a systematic manner from a Somatid which is a basic indestructible structure to first of all a spore, then a double spore. From this position the pleomorphism continues to encompass a total of 16 known forms which can be associated with all disease, which is predictable and prediagnosable, and which changes as the surrounding conditions change.

Read carefully a fine article by Christopher Bird: Gaston Naessens: Discoverer of the Somatid. This is available from [Health Consciousness](#), P.O. Box 550, Oviedo, Florida. Profitable reading should also include, [The Cancer Cure That Worked](#) by Barry Lynes, available from Marcus Books, Queensville, Ontario, Canada. Barry Lynes has brilliantly put forth the work of Royal Raymond Rife. Another book which is brilliantly written is: [The Persecution and Trial of Gaston Maessens](#) by Christopher Bird. This book is obtained from H. J. Kramer Inc. P.O. Box 1082, Tiburon, CA 94920.

It would be wise to refer to the great work of Dr. George Merkl, a nuclear physicist and president of Life Crystal Incorporated in El Paso, Texas. His contribution is the discovery of what he calls chondrions. This discovery is another piece of the ever expanding understanding of the formation of life. Obtain the Consumer Health Newsletter. Vol. 15 #4 and Vol. 15 # 5 April/May and June 1992. Obtain from 250 Sheppard Ave. E., Suite 205, Box 248 Willowdale, Ont M2N5S9. This information is far too extensive to include here yet would be worthy of your consideration.

All of this points the way to that body of suppressed scientific knowledge which is necessary to understand to put Body Electronics into proper perspective.

The bottom line of this entire concept is that consciousness determines energy patterns which determine the very structure of matter. Matter then is the doorway to indicate the direction of the springboard into the inner essence, the source of all creative activity. I trust that now the concept entropy vs. centropy can now be more adequately understood.

THE GREATEST MYSTERY MAN HAS YET TO MASTER IS TO KNOW HOW TO CONTROL THE HUMAN MIND AND BRING IT INTO SUBJECTION TO THE LAWS OF LOVE, LIGHT AND PERFECTION.

I would recommend to the reader any of the works of Dr. Louis Kervran. The demonstrations by Dr. Kervran showed that not only molecules but atoms themselves can be transformed. He has proven this by 1,000's of documented studies that there does indeed exist the transmutation from one simple body to another, from one atom to another. To the candid and comprehensive mind, the open mind, this will open up new horizons for understanding deeper perspectives in biology, medicine, chemistry, physics, cosmogony, naturopathy, etc.

It is recognized that in atomic chemistry, due to violent external actions on what we call an atom, that there is within the physical study of elements the movements of electrons in the peripheral layers or shells- I would prefer to think of these shells as a series of torus shapes or structures much like a doughnut only with the hole filled in and flattened out like a red blood cell. This would appear much like the energy pattern of our solar system.

For whatever reason or external stimulus, the electrons are excited and jump from one place in one orbit to a level in another orbit, thus changing the nature of the atom or molecule. Now, it is widely accepted among scientists that a molecular reaction in living matter is controlled by modification of the position of electrons in their orbit by changing the energy removed or added to the system observed.

Now, what must be considered in the study of the atom is what is responsible for initiating the activity of the electron and what is really happening in the nucleus of the atom? It has been

accepted that the law of conservation of energy concerning that mass and energy can be interchanged but never destroyed is true, yet, relatively new findings have indicated that when there is an emission of Pi mesons from a system, then the system, has a corresponding increase in mass and energy. In other words, energy does not increase due to a loss of mass, energy increases while there is a corresponding increase in mass. Every law in physics and chemistry seems to work within certain bounds and limitations or conditions. When we deal outside those bounds and conditions it appears that changes must be made in the "Law" due to more relevant observations.

What has been observed to date to cause the educated to question all earlier accepted premises, is that biological transmutation applies to the nuclei of atoms and seems to occur most frequently in the first twenty elements of the periodic chart and then to a lesser extent with the next ten.

There appears to be the need to develop new symbolic language to communicate new found data that will require us all to learn a new language. It does appear that to one degree or another all elements will undergo changes from one element to another. The concept of transmutation is all inclusive. This deserves full investigation. More of this is found in Chapter Twenty-Nine.

Dr. Louis Kervran performed a serious study which was a springboard for unlimited research and speculation. Dr. Kervran was given the opportunity to make experiments on drill workers in the Sahara Desert. These workers could work hard on metallic platforms unshaded from the hot summer sun. A voluntary team of workers were studied for six months. Everything they ingested and excreted was weighed and reported. The balance sheet showed that during great heat the potassium emitted through perspiration was greatly increased. Sea Salt ingestion increased also.

The workers were given extra salt in the form of tablets which they sucked. The ingested salt was not entirely secreted. What happened to it? Body storage of the salt would have been impossible because the difference between that ingested and that excreted was so great an accumulation of salt would have been impossible.

The thermal balance sheet was of greatest interest. By a combination of work and food, and by heat endured in the sun and in the shade the workers averaged 4,085 kilocalories per day in those six months, reaching more than 7,000 kilocalories per day in the summer. Perspiration averaged 4.12 liters per day, and due to the extreme dry heat it did not even drip, but evaporated instantly. 540 kilo-calories are needed to evaporate a liter of water. With such an imbalance the workers should have died from hyperthermia because the heat could be released only through perspiration. In other words $540 \times 4.12 = 2,225$ kilocalories and $4,085 - 2,225 = 1,860$ kilocalories per day, according to the classical balance sheet. This excess is impossible.

In conclusion, sodium disappeared and potassium appeared. An endothermic reaction occurred causing heat to be absorbed. This was once again confirmed by other research. Now, this experiment is of vital importance. Physicians in Paris have found that the hormone aldosterone secreted from the adrenal gland is a catalyst which allows the sodium to transmute into potassium accompanied by an endothermic reaction required to balance the internal temperature of the body. Hormone activity as related to biological transmutation shall be covered in detail in later writings.

Dr. Kervran explains this by a formula as follows:



He explains that the transmutation from sodium to potassium is made through a strongly endothermic nuclide-biological reaction. As in all matters related to science this is a theory which is plausible, yet, in time, will require amplification and additional insight. Please note the requirement of oxygen in the endothermic reaction. Oxygen is a requirement, not only to

maintain good health but as an ingredient to aid in biological transmutation.

In the physical universe, when not acted upon by intelligence to change the existing pattern of inertia, which in turn was created by intelligence, the second law of thermodynamics appears to prevail. The system runs down. According to Walter Russell in his book, Atomic Suicide? he explains this as follows:

"Radiation is the normal death principle. Everything in nature dies normally by slowly radiating its heat. Radioactivity (as distinct from radiation) is the explosively quick death principle.

Radioactivity is man's discovery of how the human race can die quickly, and not be able to propagate its kind for many long centuries."

Consider the difference between radiation and radioactivity.

With this in mind we will try to tie in the concepts of Dr. Kervran with the idea that all of the functions on the biological structure operate on atomic principles. The mitochondria which exists in the cytoplasm of the cells produce energy. Where does the energy come from? The energy comes from the necessary transmutation of the elements in the presence of catalytic hormones wherein the structures absorb heat or give off heat as required to maintain equilibrium. During the process of degeneration or regeneration, as a reflection of the activity of intelligence, wherein the endothermic and exothermic reactions are to be observed, we can reflect on the marvelous process of creation and uncreation. If there is a regeneration of tissue on the physical level, since it is tied into thought, feeling and spoken word, there needs to be recognized that there had to be, prior to regeneration, a period of degeneration which could have been taking place over aeons of time, which activity of energy could be suppressed into the crystals of body tissue. Thus the entire process of centropy and entropy can be adequately observed in injury and healing crisis.

In order to move from the strictly scientific world to the world of deeper perspective, let us consider a broader aspect of life. Let us move into the realm of that which is not limited by science as the world "knows".

One of the great teachers of our time has had the heavens opened and the mysteries of life have been revealed. This great teacher is Emanuel Swedenborg. Elbert Hubbard made the following statement: "Shakespeare and Swedenborg are both Titans. In the presence of such giants, small men seem to wither and blow away." Emerson referred to Swedenborg as "The Aristotle of the North". Swedenborg has placed in his many writings a brilliant explanation of many aspects of the Bible which have been given to him by revelation. These explanations are couched in the language and understanding of his time but shine through the darkness of the past to enlighten the inquisitive minds of today.

Swedenborg stated: "The work of regeneration is chiefly occupied in making the natural man correspond to the rational... when it obeys, it corresponds; and in proportion as it corresponds man is regenerated." Swedenborg also stated: "The natural is subjugated when it is reduced to correspondence; and when the natural is reduced to correspondence, it reacts no more." What is this correspondence spoken of by Swedenborg? George Trobridge in his book Swedenborg. Life and Teaching stated the following: "The doctrine of correspondences, is based upon the fact that everything outward and visible has an inward and spiritual cause/ Trobridge continues: "The whole Universe is, indeed, the Time-Vesture of the Eternal," and symbolical in every detail. "All visible things are emblems," because they are created in Correspondence with Divine ideas. The "Science of Correspondences" is the science that enables us to understand their inner reality.

Trobridge, explaining the teachings of Swedenborg stated so clearly the following: "Not only is there a correspondence between the outward creation and the spiritual world, there is also an intimate relation between nature and the spirit of man. The ancients described man as a microcosm, or a universe in little. The full significance of this comparison has only been made known to us by Swedenborg. As outward nature is the embodiment of Divine ideas, and man

was created "in the image and likeness of God," there is a correspondence in all things in man with all things of the physical universe. There is a mental and spiritual heaven and earth; there are spiritual sun, moon, and stars; there are mountains, hills, valleys, and plains of the soul; there are spiritual trees, flowers, and tender herbs, also thorns, thistles, and poisonous plants; there are spiritual beasts, birds, reptiles, and insects; in fact, everything which we see around us has its counterpart in our spiritual natures."

These teachings and many others by Emanuel Swedenborg have paved the way for many people to learn that the inner essence is the source of all creative power which consists of thought, feeling and spoken word. This creative power brings into "reality" its physical counterpart. This is the simplicity of it all.

For a perspective which is awe inspiring and unique in its approach I would recommend the perusal of the various works of Emanuel Swedenborg, a master in his own right in his day. For information write : Swedenborg Foundation, Inc. 139 East 23 Street, New York, N.Y. 10010, U.S.A.

As we roam the heavens with our minds, hopefully keeping our feet well grounded, let us recognize that there are many energies that our gross physical bodies cannot experience. Many of these far more subtle energies can only be experienced by the spirit, yet these are energies which exist and must be eventually mastered by the Initiate on the Pathway to Self-Realization. These energies do indeed exist at several levels, and are coexisting in the same universe that is only compartmentalized by our own parameters of chosen consciousness. Within these various realms the same Laws of Creation are acknowledged and obeyed.

Let us now look more deeply into what occurs at death, as described by Emanuel Swedenborg; "When the soul thus separates himself he is received by good spirits, who likewise do him all kind offices whilst he is in consort with them. If, however, his life in the world was such that he cannot remain associated with the good, he seeks to be disunited from them also, and this separation is repeated again and again, until he associates himself with those whose state entirely agrees with that of his former life in the world, among whom he finds, as it were, his own life. They then, wonderful to relate, live together a life of similar quality to that which had constituted their ruling delight when in the body. On returning into this life, which appears to them as a new commencement of existence, some after a longer and others after a shorter space of time are carried thence towards hell; whilst such as have been principled in faith towards the Lord, are fed by degrees from this new beginning of life to heaven."

As George Trobridge states regarding the extensive works of Swedenborg : "Thus, at the very threshold of his new state of existence the man becomes his own judge, and chooses his own associates. It is an inspiring thought, and one that gives us an overwhelming idea of the Divine benignity, that every one high or humble, saint or sinner, is offered an opportunity of entering the very loftiest sphere of heavenly society, and, when this offer is rejected is shown one by one all the glories of the kingdom, and invited to choose his own place and share in the same."

Trobridge continues with a very powerful explanation of Swedenborg's work: "The Lord casts no one into hell; the wicked however, naturally gravitate thither, **as** there alone do they find congenial associations. Not only are none sent to hell, but none need remain there who wish to leave. We are told that evil spirits are sometimes granted their desire to enter heaven, but they immediately cast themselves down headlong, unable to endure its atmosphere of purity. Another striking statement of Swedenborg's is that men are not punished for their misdeeds done in the body, but only for continuance in ill-doing. Nor are they punished for evil actions done with good, though mistaken, intention; still less for hereditary evil, except in so far as they have made it their own."

Trobridge continues: "There is nothing vindictive in Divine punishment; indeed, as we have said, there is no such thing, really as Divine punishment; it only appears to be Divine, and the appearance is due to the evil setting themselves against the true order of their life."

Swedenborg explains: "Such is the equilibrium of all and everything in the other life that evil punishes itself, so that there is in evil the punishment of evil. It is similar in respect to falsity, which returns upon him who is principled in it, hence every one brings punishment and torment on himself." The Lord never sends any one into hell, but is desirous to bring all out of hell; still less does he induce torment; but since the evil spirit rushes into it himself, the Lord turns all punishment and torment to some good and use."

It is our understanding that resistance draws resistance when we violate the Law of Love. It is also our understanding that whatever we will and desire in constructive activity using the visualization technique of thought, feeling and spoken word, shall manifest. We are the masters of our destiny.

THE EVERPRESENT NOW IS HERE, NOW AND WHAT WE ARE NOW, WHERE WE ARE NOW, WHO WE ARE NOW IS THE SUMMATION OF OUR CREATIVE FORCES. THIS, NOW, IS THE ONLY HEAVEN, THE ONLY HELL WE SHALL EVER HAVE.

If we pass on through the process of death, which is a condition of the continuation of life we shall be like water seeking its own level. We will find it little different after death than what we found before death, except our senses will be elevated. How we think will remain the same unless we choose to change. Thus the outer is but a reflection of the creative process which flows from the inner essence. The concepts of centropy and entropy cannot find a more suitable setting. The complexity of the scientific mind disappears like the dew in the morning sun when one simply understands that all cause arises out of the inner essence and the effect is immediately expressed in the universe around us. Truth is simple - falsity ever complex.

Over the many years of my life as I approach my sunset years, my memory of the past becomes as clear as on the day the events have occurred. I can clearly recall seeking for an understanding of life outside of myself. I remember as a young man making plans in my mind to travel to India and Tibet for the purpose of learning from the Holy Men of the Himalayas. The works of Paul Brunton and The Life and Teachings of the Masters of the Far East thrilled me and thus the desire to follow in the footsteps of the masters all but consumed me. Often we live in an ordinary life on the outer where one "would not be able to see the difference from one to the other, but inwardly our motivations are different and for some, like myself, our minds inwardly range the heavens. All of these teachings fascinated me. While I was praying for guidance and direction in the back yard of my home, suddenly the back yard came alive. Every blade of grass, every ant, every grasshopper became a universe within itself and in my mind, it was explained to me, that I didn't need to travel to a distant land to know God, that all was within my reach wherever I was and I but needed to understand the microcosm and the macrocosm would unfold. All that! needed to know was within the observance of that which was around me. The final and complete understanding would be revealed from within concerning that which I observed without. The kingdom of God was within, not far away in Tibet or India but within this temple of clay. Such as it is. Yet, with this understanding I continued to learn and study, travel and inquire.

I had the distinct pleasure of being taught by three Hawaiian Kahunas. Earlier in my writings I spoke about two pathways which were traveled; the pathway of light and the pathway of sorcery. The three Kahunas were of the light path and were known as keepers of the truth.

Much has been taught by those who know little about Hawaii. Much has been discussed about the practice of the Kahunas and much has been misunderstood by those who think they know and who do not have a clear picture of the workings of the human mind. I wish to attempt to clear up a few misconceptions and teach what is dear from sources that are little known to the average individual.

I wish to point the way for further research for those who have an interest. I wish to quote selectively from a marvelous book: Tales from the Night Rainbow, an oral history as told by Kaiii'ohe Kame'ekua of Kamalo.Molokai. This remarkable lady was well versed in the lore and history of Molokai and Hawaii and in her own rights was a teacher of teachers. The following was recorded by Pali Jae Lee and Koko Willis. Please read the fullness of this wonderful book by obtaining it from Paia-Kapela-Willis-'Ohana, Inc. 1759 Iwi Way, Honolulu Hawaii 96816,

U.S.A. The material contained herein is profound and enlightening. I desire to give you only a glimmer of what is found in the Tales From the Night Rainbow.

I might add that this material was chosen as it has gemstones of wisdom that can be gleamed by the searching mind. If one is reading out of boredom to make sure they can say they read it, the gemstones will be unable to sparkle to grab their attention. Every concept has a deeper meaning from that which is apparent.

The following are a few of the known facts on the Pre-Ali'i People, or the native Hawaiian people who existed before the influx of the Tahitian. Sir Peter Buck, Director of Bishop Museum for many years, felt they were mainly of a Mongolian origin, just as the American Indian and the Eskimo. Study of bone structure, skin type, and skulls found in early burial sites however showed three different types of individuals were living in these islands prior to 1200 A. D. One group strongly resembled the American Indian. Some closely resembled the Tahitian which is closely related to the Central European or Alpine body structure. Another strain was found, and at first they were thought to be more recent than the others, but tests confirm their ancient origins. These bones were of a tall, fair Nordic body structure. The people had fair or reddish hair and a ruddy skin. This line was found else where in the Pacific also. Explorers who visited the Hawaiian Islands found groups of people with light green or hazel eyes, red or blondish hair. These people were called by the Hawaiian "ehu" which means a fair or reddish Polynesian. There were two earlier studies done by Percy Smith of New Zealand and Judge A. Fornander of Hawaii and Sweden who believed that Hawaii had been settled during the pre-Christian era by a lost tribe of the Jews. They made this decision based upon the stories the people had in common with the Old Testament, their circumcision of male babies, the method of temple rites and the structure of the temples themselves. One of my Kahuna teachers said that this was a fact as evidenced by Jesus after the Crucifixion having visited the island of Kauai and having gathered and taught all of the Kahunas from all of the Hawaiian Islands at that time. This was now about 2000 years ago. One chant passed down from antiquity explains how great migrations went away from their land toward the setting sun.

It would be of interest that the Hopi Indians of Arizona say that Hawaii is their place of origin. It would also be of interest to note that many of the dances of the Hopi revolve around stories of the old testament.

The Maori people of New Zealand have chants of origin from Hawaii. It is of interest that many Maori people make pilgrimage back to South Point, Hawaii where they say their boats left on that long journey. The name Maori is the same as Maoli and means native. The ancient ones in Hawaii were known as Maoli, another name by which they were known were Menehune. It would be of interest that on the island of Kauai there were registered on the first census a number of Menehune who were living in a remote valley.

The following are exact quotes from the before mentioned Tales From the Night Rainbow:

"The ancient ones were the people who were maoli (native) to Hawaii. Seven or eight hundred years ago when the Tahitians came to our islands, and since then the stories of our origins and life have been dominated by their outlook. In many ways the Tahitians were a people similar to us, but in many other ways we are as light is to dark. The early one lives with an attitude about life that gave them what we would call great power over their surroundings, but it is really the power of love and kinship working through the feelings of the objects we live among."

"It is the belief of our family line that we had been here from the beginning. People had gone out from our land to the East and to the West and populated other lands. We had chants that told of such migrations from our islands."

"We taught by stones and parables. One of the earliest and most important to us was:

"Each child born has a birth, a Bowl of perfect Light if he tends his Light it will grow in strength and he can do all things - swim with the shark, fly with the birds, know and

understand all things. If, however, he becomes envious or jealous he drops a stone into his Bowl of Light and some of the Light goes out. Light and the stone can not hold the same space. If he continues to put stones in the Bowl of Light, the Light will go out and he will become a stone. A stone does not grow, nor does it move. If at anytime he tires of being a stone, all he needs to do is turn the bowl upside down and the stones will fall away and the Light will grow once more."

"The ancient ones believed that all time is now and that we are each creators of our life's conditions. We create ourselves and everything that becomes a part of our lives. Any situation we might find ourselves in is brought about by us - in learning the many pathways of life. Any time we wish to change our circumstances, all we have to do is let go of our present condition, and it will be gone. On the other hand, if we find it useful to continue, we can hang on to the problem, and not release it.

"The early ones taught that there is no dividing line between two people. You cannot hit your brother without hitting yourself, your father and your mother. It is best, then to hit no one. The early ones had no kings, no great war lords, no armies, no system of Laws.

"Around 1250A.D., a priest named Pa'ao came on a visit from Tahiti We knew Tahitians for there were many Tahitians who had come here to live. Any family who wished to come and live on these shores was welcomed and they were helped to establish themselves. They usually adapted to our way of life quickly and there was harmony among the families.

"Pa'ao visited every island asking questions. People wanted to be helpful and so told him of harbors and tides, fertile valleys and all the things he asked about. Then suddenly, like an unsettled wind, he was gone.

"Several years later, Pa'ao returned.

"To us, they were invaders, Pa'ao had gone back to Tahiti and gathered thousands of people to come to Hawaii and take over the land. The men were tall fierce warriors. They did not believe in the force of light only in the force of the closed fist, in mighty armies that killed, took and plundered.

"The Tahitians who became the rulers of our islands called themselves na ali'i (the rulers or chiefs) and they called our people Mana hune (small power) because they thought we were a joke. In fact the people who lived here before the ali'i came were much smaller than these warriors, and had no knowledge of how to use a spear or club or any manner of war weapon. The early people had used their minds to cooperate with the world and had no war leaders or chiefs to lead them into battle. They were fisherman and farmers. They shared all they grew and caught with the community. To be a warrior you must be trained in the ways of war. No one in our islands had such training at that time. Since the Tahitians did not consider mind power to be power at all, the people were as they said Mana hune (small power).

"Some of the people who were living in the Islands at that time were the descendants of Menehune, a man who has 16 sons. The two names merged and all people who were here before the Tahitians took over our islands were called the Menehune. In truth there were many different lines of families before the Tahitian. As a group they called themselves the Mu and the Islands the Mu also.

"In time there was mixing of blood. The lines that had more of the pre-ali'i blood were called sacred and the chiefs who had such blood were called the sacred chiefs. They came to conquer our islands and in many ways were conquered themselves. They took many of our chants as their own. They took many of our teachings and parables. Many ali'i came to Moloka'i and walked among our people as friends or family. They gave us no orders. Some of their children were raised by the learned ones on Moloka'i so they would know all things. Some of these men grew to be great chiefs.

Some still saw more glory in battle than in awareness and love and their bodies died in battle for they had much to learn. Although some returned to their warring ways, others did not.

"To us they were invaders. They took our women, and our heiau. They felt free to walk among us and take our food or whatever they desired. They gave us orders and called us commoners. We were not commoners. We were the ancient ones who had lived here many generations before they invaded our shores with their red malo. They came to conquer with raised fist and war clubs. Many would put them down and pick up a simple bowl of light.

"It was my belief that the 'Ohana system was the originator of what was later called the Aloha Spirit, for all life was founded on Love. There was Love of family, Love of land, Love of sea, and Love and respect for yourself and all around you! All were one!

"One teaching that people needed to be reminded of most frequently was: To say that one forgives and then not forget, is not to forgive at all. Forgiving and forgetting are part of the same whole- To say you have forgiven and continue to bring up the problem is a great error and is to carry a large rock in your "bowl of light". For the reason of forgiving and forgetting, many elders did not wish to discuss the past with the children. Starting to tell stories of long ago could often bring back old hurts, old feelings of resentment and anger. Stones long gone would arise again. Some who had moved on into the spirit world might be dishonored. So they felt it was best forgotten, and our history was buried with the kupuna and it was no more.

"Our rules or Laws were few in the family but we all know them by heart. All were free to come and go, and do as they wished, as long as they did no harm to another.

"Our family did not consider ourselves to be all's. We considered ourselves to be above aff'i. We were a sacred line, here from the beginning of time.

"As time progressed we learned more history and lessons taught by our early ancestors. We were taught also in things we had always known, but had not been taught. These were called 'Ghana knowledge. These were things we had brought with us from other lifetimes. We studied ourselves and why we had returned at this special time and place. Each person's lesson was different at this time. Each of us was her own teacher. We had to go into ourselves for every answer, "Children in training in weather reading or star reading spent hours in contests of will, each concentrating against the other to make a cloud larger or smaller, to make it rain or clear up. Conditions would sometimes alter all day long as the children seesawed back and forth in their contests of will.

"There were other contests of concentration: Moving objects-sending them away, or finding them and bringing them forth. Stories of such things are now considered untrue. When I was growing up, it was everyday practice.

"The Hawaiian people have always believed in many lives; in a continuing river of life. A life that flowed in and out of the earth plane, learning something new each time, always moving forward. Never being put back for mistakes, but given a time to think things through and then continuing on, correcting errors and making new beginnings. There was no word for "sin". We had to invent one after we were told we were "sinful".

"There was a great difference between the Hawaiian beliefs and the beliefs of the foreign people who came to teach the Bible. They believed there was no river, no flow to life. It was a once or never trip. They meant well. They tried hard. They spoke Love, they taught Love, but they didn't know Love. They taught "thou shall not"- and they were angry with us all the time for having fun and for the laughter and joy in our lives- They were not allowed joy. Salvation came to them only through misery. The Hawaiian Gods were far more kind, for they loved happiness and joy as much as they

loved sun and rain. They loved bodies the way they were made, glistening with sweat or with water from the ocean. They saw what we were, and it was good. The foreign God wanted every man, women and child covered up and hid from themselves and each other. He was ashamed of his children. This is what the missionaries believed. I am not sure they were always right.

"The missionaries didn't always listen to the things Jesus said- The rules they made and lived by did not come from Jesus. They did not come from the Bible. The rules came from their own minds and hearts. They worked very hard at being Christians. It was a religion of Laws and rules more strict than our own kanawai (Laws) had been. I am sure their God loved them for all the misery they endured.

"So often after I became old, and the halau (school) was no more, I was asked what magic I was taught: what potion did we use for this or that. The main lesson I learned at my school was not of potions, it was to see with the "inner eye", to see things with my heart. To understand the other person, we tried to be in tune to the people, and to the environment, it was learning kindness and concern, not only for ourselves but for all people and all matter.

"We were taught a value system that laid aside all material things. They had no value and were irrelevant. People, their feelings, the family, soul growth - these were the things that were important. Possessions were often stumbling stones in our pathway. We would tend to focus on them instead of what we were about. When this happened things got out of focus and confused.

"This happened in my own family with my own children. Some of them learned the wrong things from the missionaries. They did not listen with their hearts. One daughter made a god of cleanliness. What about teaching them how to love one another? Her children learned to sit at a table with one hand in their lap and not spilt a drop. When they were excused from the table they fought and screamed at each other. The children were not happy and their mother was miserable. She couldn't understand her children's actions.

"Several of my children became involved with "things". One wanted the fancy things (possessions) she saw the foreigners have. She did many foolish things so that she could have these possessions. I was very relieved to see her decide for herself that she had been wrong and that these things, and wanting these things, took her mana from her and brought her nothing but heartache. A person cannot be involved with "things" and retain control of her-heart and mind.

"I saw nothing wrong in believing in the old ways and believing in Jesus at the same time. Nothing they read or taught us from the Bible book or the man Jesus was in conflict with what I believed. Jesus taught that God is Love. He taught that seeds thrown on rocky soil do not grow. These stories taught the same thing we tried to teach the children.

I was able to teach a few of my great grandchildren before I gave up teaching. I saw some of my children's families follow the Catholic religion, while some were pillars of the Kalua'aha Protestant Church. Some became Mormon, and some stood beside me in believing there was truth in all of them and in the light We all went to church. To me it mattered not where. God is Love and He can be found anywhere.

"Ku, God, Jehovah, Allah, Inner Light, Love - one eternal truth. What does so great a power care what we call Him? Little minds put tags on things and people; Love accepts and encompasses all matter and all beings. Humans have been given the right to make choices - to be good or evil - to be Gods or stones.

"We are all born with that perfect power to do and be all things. We have the right to do with it whatever we wish. If we keep our bowl free from rocks, we can go forward and backward in time, walk with the angels, climb the heights and live in paradise.

"It is everyone's decision where and what he is.

"We are all one, each a part of the eternal whole. There is no line that divides one from another or those in body from those in spirit. When men say they believe only this or that they put blinders on themselves. Blinders hide the beauty and majesty of what we are a part of-Children of the Most High! Inheritors of the Universe!"

What great appreciation for the oneness of life and in the manner in which the great teachings of the past have been preserved, I find that all of these teachings from without are only preserved to help the individual find his way home to come to a oneness with one's own God Presence when all things shall come together into one complete undivided understanding. It is for this purpose of becoming one with God that all of this is presented to you, the reader, that you may have faith that it is possible and that a Pathway to that Perfection may be pointed out and observed that the end result of oneness with God can be obtained and maintained.

The Hawaiian word ALOHA was taught to me to mean the following: "/ see the God in you. You see the God in me. Together we are one family." This was an ancient teaching wherein originally if you saw the God in someone, and they did something, you had trust that they knew what they were doing. There was no war, there was no such thing as sin. There was only God acting and no one questioned another's actions- There was joy and happiness. People lived in a communal setting where there was no ownership. Everything was used to be a blessing for the whole. People learned to live completely in the "now" free from jealousy or compulsion, free from coercion or guilt, free from limitation and deprivation. All lived to ensure the needs of all were met. All strived to a greater oneness and understanding of all life. Thus these people were masters of all. These people lived by the Law of Love wherein they saw their brother and sister as themselves. When their brother or sister was happy then they were happy. Each person was taught to examine oneself from within and to live by the dictates of one's conscience. Thus the people advanced to the heights of spirituality because they had all things in common and treated each other as they themselves wished to be treated. Thus, they could not be withheld from a oneness with God. Such are the people who lived in communal bliss in a small valley known as the valley of the Lost Tribe on the island of Kauai. In a night all the people disappeared, man, woman, and child, and never returned. All this has happened in recent history and few people know the perfect laws they lived and their quiet claim to Godliness in every aspect of their lives. May this small tribute to the peaceful spiritual giants of the past, serve to move us out of our barbaric status we call civilization and .to return to the Pathway to Perfection which leads us to encompass the light and to expand the love that exists in the heart of every brother and sister upon this earth.

As our thoughts have moved from the various complexities and confusions of science to the life of joy and happiness that is expressed through a perfect faith, we now return to a pathway of sequential logic as we weave a web of understanding which shall give us a substantial ability to encompass the myriad of life's activities with Unconditional Love and Unconditional Forgiveness.

Walter Russell explains that matter is constructed and dissolved through electricity. Please read on to the Chapter on Electrification of Matter wherein the phenomenon of Electrification of Matter shall be explained. This in turn will bring the concept of centropy and entropy into thoughtful focus.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-Eight.

That which has been given must be equally regiven. That which has been must be repeated in reverse, to void that which has been, for neither life nor death can end or begin. They can only be repeated, and when they are repeated they do so through each other.

Walter and Lao Russell

Those who are in heaven are continually advancing to the springtime of life, and the more

thousands of years they live, the more delightful and happy is the spring to which they attain; and this to eternity, with an increase according to the progressions and degrees of their love, charity, and faith. Women who have died old and worn out with age, and who had lived in faith in the Lord, in charity towards their neighbor, and in happy conjugal love with a husband, after a succession of years come more and more into the flower of youth and early womanhood, and into a beauty which exceeds all the conceptions of beauty which can be formed from that which the eye has seen.... In a word, to grow old in heaven is to grow young.

Emanuel Swedenborg

CHAPTER TWENTY-NINE

Electrification of Matter

The following information is very important to understand concerning basic concepts involved with the healing modality known as Body Electronics. There is a sequence of events that requires attention that the administration of Body Electronics will be found effective. An individual initially should have administered a thorough Iris-Sclera-Integrated-Diagnosis. Based on the Iris-Sclera-Integrated-Diagnosis the individual should then be placed on a uniquely designed nutritional and supplement program. Based on the Iris-Sclera-Integrated-Diagnosis the individual should have a specifically designed program consisting of a prioritized systematic procedure for the administration of Body Electronics.

THE NUTRITIONAL AND SUPPLEMENT PROGRAM SHOULD BE REQUIRED FOR SEVERAL DAYS FOR NUTRIENT SATURATION TO OCCUR THAT THE ADMINISTRATION OF BODY ELECTRONICS WILL BE FOUND EFFECTIVE.

The application of Body Electronics or what is called point holding is fairly exacting. It should be administered under the direction and supervision of trained personnel. Pressure is applied sequentially on the indicated point or points beginning with the STO. It may be required to deviate from the standard program in order to dissolve specific calcifications in the spine or elsewhere in order to restore nerve supply to a given area that point-holding may be administered effectively. The indicated point or painful area must be found and then one must apply appropriate pressure.

PRESSURE SHOULD NEVER BE APPLIED TO CAUSE PAIN BUT IN ORDER TO RELEASE THE PAIN WHICH HAS BEEN SUPPRESSED AND IS ENCODED SN THE CRYSTAL OR CALCIFICATION. THE GENERAL RULE IS NEVER TO APPLY MORE PRESSURE IN ORDER TO ELICIT PAIN THAN THE INDIVIDUAL IS CAPABLE OF LOVINGLY AND WILLINGLY ENDURING.

Communication is necessary to be established so that both the point-holder and point-holdee may know what is happening. The details pertaining to the mechanics of point-holding shall be discussed at a later time in another publication. This material is designed as supplemental material for the many people who are conducting Body Electronics point-holding groups around this world. Body Electronics will be covered in a later publication of the Logic in Sequence Series.

As the point-holdee is feeling the pain lovingly and willingly from the pressure upon the agreed upon point, the point-holder will begin to feel a warmth emanating from the point which will be felt in the finger. The point-holder may feel several different sensations, such as a pulsing either fast or slow, a heat which shall vary from warm to very hot, a cool or cold sensation, a burning sensation, a radiant heat, a numbness, a vibration, a sensation of an electric current with varying degrees of intensity. This electric current can approximate the current one would associate with a small battery which is barely perceptible on one hand, as compared to an electronic pulsing with very painful electric zapping on the other hand. All of these sensations can appear individually or combined in many unique forms. While this is occurring, the individual, the point-holdee, is experiencing the healing crisis and is mentally experiencing the various suppressed traumas in reverse order. One must understand that the full scale of emotionality which is being released in reverse order will indicate how it was originally suppressed. This suppressed trauma has remained in crystallized form in the genetic structure of the individual from generation to generation, as well as being perpetuated through the soul level of the individual who is undergoing the activity of Body Electronics. Wherever one has a point of pain or calcification one will have a crystal which is a computer chip full of stored memory. Similar to a hologram, the dissolving or transmutation of this crystal will have its effect upon the structures of the physical body as well as the emotional and mental bodies of the individual. One must consider:

THAT WHICH TAKES PLACE IN THE MICROCOSM HAS ITS EFFECT ON THE ENTIRE MACROCOSM.

When point-holding was first introduced to this planet in our time as the technique which is now known as Body Electronics, one became aware of a tremendous energy which was released from those individuals who had their points held. This all began with many thousands of people going through long periods of unconsciousness while their points were being held. During this time the point-holders and point-holdees would experience long periods of numbness or unconsciousness. As we know by now from prior material, numbness or unconsciousness is the emotion at the bottom of the emotional scale and is the first to be re-experienced or accessed along with all associated memories and word patterns at that level of emotionality, in the first Visualization and Consciousness class, the first 5 to 6 weeks of this intensive class was occupied with the participants struggling with excessive numbness and with unconsciousness which would go on for some individuals for hours at a time. These people pioneered courageously and paved the way for all humanity by overcoming in part the great collective unconsciousness which has held man in emotional bondage for aeons of time. Morphogenetic resonance has taken place in all human beings and has allowed all people to go through changes due to the concerted effort of the few. The debt that the world owes these few who have sacrificed their time and effort to pioneer a new area of accomplishment need not be mentioned as the time and effort was given freely. The few have loosened the chains of death for the many. This will all be explained at a later time in greater detail.

Toward the end of the First Visualization and Consciousness class people were becoming aware of the reactive mechanisms which they did not know they had which had been controlling them.

It must be recognized that awareness of a reactive mechanism is only the first step toward eradicating it from our series of stimulus-response conditional behavioral tapes. Many people find that the reactive mechanisms are too comfortable to let go. Thus these people allow themselves to perpetuate what is called a "comfort zone". These people do not progress. Other people fall into the trap of focusing on an outer condition which is a reflection of the inner manifestation which they choose not to change. The collective unconsciousness which they had an opportunity to participate in transmuting was looked upon as desirable to perpetuate that they might have a temporary "advantage" over the souls of others who are struggling on the path of life. There are many who, for the purpose of personal gain, refuse to estrange themselves from the Way of the Sorcerer. This was covered in an earlier chapter. There were a choice handful that chose to overcome the chains of death and moved on through many of their mechanisms of reaction.

Remember, these people have had these reactions for aeons of time, all of which was recorded on both the genetic and soul level. To overcome them in a few weeks is next to impossible, to overcome them in a few years is a distinct possibility provided one is totally dedicated to the project. To overcome these problems in a few lifetimes is more realistic for the majority of the people. All of this depends upon one's level of knowledge, desire and dedication, as well as determination and consistent action toward the goal.

Toward the end of the first Visualization and Consciousness class many of the students were beginning to experience the burning of the Kundalini Fire which we have already learned is for the purpose of transmuting the emotional body. People were making progress, but the progress for the most part was overcoming the vice like grip the emotional body, through suppressed trauma, had on the individual's mental body, holding the individual in continual bondage, wherein one was incapable of overcoming the emotionality or reactivity and thus were not able to exercise discernment in the area of emotional suppression. Remember, that *discernment cannot take place while an individual is governed by his emotionality. Just this alone should encourage all mankind to want to learn to master oneself emotionally.* We have covered already what is required for one to overcome the suppressed emotionality. Even though many of you, the readers, do not fully comprehend what this is all about, in time you shall all be eternally grateful for the activity of those brave souls who have paved the way for us in these areas of effort. What these pioneers struggled for weeks months and years to

obtain we can now embrace with simple acceptance as the emotionality they have transmuted has been transmuted for all mankind, and all mankind has to do today, in those areas which have been transmuted is simply to realize the conditions involved and then choose to change. All of this requires the discernment we have spoken about. Yet, the sacrifice has been made by those who have walked before us. Remember the teaching of Jesus when he said "All these things I have done, ye shall do also, yea even more," The chains of death have been broken, now all we have to do is to let go of false belief systems, develop our faith and increase the knowledge that is available for all, then we simply need to apply what we have learned. It would be wise to reiterate that one *cannot reach a point of discernment which takes place in the mental body until the suppressed emotionality in the emotional body has been transmuted.*

In the second Visualization and Consciousness class it took about two weeks for most people to work through most of their unconsciousness. Much of the unconsciousness was worked out by the prior class and by the thousands of people involved in Body Electronics around the globe. What these people have done have helped to release this universal bondage of death and despair through what is known as morphogenetic resonance. *Many of those who worked through the emotion of unconsciousness began to deal with the Kundalini Fire, the burning searing pain which must be experienced to transmute the emotional body. There were a handful of people who experienced the Vibration of Regeneration in the first and second Visualization and Consciousness classes. This then began to make its appearance in earnest in what we will call the Sine Wave.*

In the early days of this work, in the late 1950's, 1960's and 1970's we did not experience the "Sine Wave". Only after sufficient pain had been transmuted in the emotional body wherein one was able to have access to the mental body within a framework of Unconditional Love and Unconditional Forgiveness could the barbaric and gross energy, which has held mankind in mental bondage for years, be released thus bringing about the transformation of the emotional body and access to the mental activity of mankind. The "Sine Wave" began to take place in the early 1980's. If you have ever had the experience of shaking out a rug you could see the undulations of the wave as it moves through the rug. In like manner the Sine Wave moves through the human body with the body vibrating in a powerful manner with the head and feet undulating up and down at a high speed, impossible for an individual to mimic. Shaking violently the body, this barbaric energy is lovingly and willingly experienced and released. It would be important to point out that the many massage tables on which the sine wave took place were damaged or demolished by the powerful sine wave activity. This experience was simply awesome as it was connected to thought patterns which enslaved the soul, which freed the soul when encompassed with Unconditional Love and Unconditional Forgiveness. One must learn to lovingly and willingly endure all things. This Sine Wave activity continued for about three years and then the Sine Wave was no more, except when seen as a person re-experiencing electric shock or shock treatments as found in inhumane traumatic "treatment" in mental institutions. The thousands of people who have experienced the Sine Wave have made a positive contribution that has affected in a wonderful manner all mankind the world over. The vibration slowly receded from this vigorous Sine Wave to what could be called a heavy vibration which lasted for about a year and then gradually became rapid light vibrations felt through the whole body as the mental body was being accessed and duality was being encompassed. As this diminished to a gentle current of vibrations in the point-holdee, the point-holder would begin to have the following experiences.

For many years the points held would follow a pattern. The point-holder would first feel numbness, then heat, which would grow hotter, then would gradually subside with a final pulsation or throbbing which would finalize at approximately 72 beats per minute and then nothing. When the finger returned to normal, we have called the point "flat". I might add that the pulsation felt by the point-holder would differ from the cardio-vascular pulse of either the point-holder or the point-holdee. When the pulse would disappear we would consider ourselves complete or flat at that point. There would be some variations to the above as the years passed. Sometimes the pulsation or throbbing would occur simultaneously with the numbness or heat Sometimes a feeling of suction would appear to pull the finger into the point. Sometimes one would receive shocks of electricity which were quite often intense. Sometimes one felt a pulsing burning, to the point of receiving a blister on the finger which

was holding the point. Then late in 1988 wonderful changes took place.

This is July 1991, the time of this writing. About three years ago the following began to occur. During point-holding, after the pulsing or throbbing was complete, one would begin to feel a slight electric current, which over the last three years has become more intense in nearly all point-holders and point-holdees. Over three years ago there may have been an isolated case of electric current where one had experienced electric shock or shock therapy. Now, it seems that a new level of release from the physical body is taking place. *We shall call this phenomena the Electrification of Matter.* During this Electrification of Matter we have seen more profound changes in the color of the iris of the eye due to the transformation of the melanin-protein complex. We have seen greater healing take place in the areas of concern that are being worked on with specific point holding. We are seeing more regeneration of tissue in areas of injury. We are seeing increased reduction of scar tissue related to suppressed traumatic experiences. We are seeing more rapid decalcification of calcified areas in the body as the body slowly returns to normal. All of this appears to be related to the encompassment of duality. As each individual works on his/her resistance to a certain activity of life, complete with the release of judgements, criticisms, and condemnations, and struggling with the idea of encompassment of duality relative to the concept with which one has been identified, we see more than ever the release of this electricity which indicates that the mental body has been accessed and the dualities are being encompassed. Each time the individual looks at each end of the duality with equanimity and holds it there the electricity continues to pour out of the points and the Vibration of Regeneration continues until the person feels good with the encompassment. *It is a discipline of mind to encompass both ends of a duality with impartiality or equanimity.* When this is done properly it removes the resistance which was there and the healing crisis takes place quickly. All of this is as simple as seeing the falsehood in our thinking or word patterns and recognising them as a lie and also recognising the truth which exists behind the lie. Thus the encompassment of a duality. The human creation consisting of resisted experience or energy overlay on the perfect pattern, which distorts the perfect pattern, is gradually dissolved, thus the perfect pattern emerges. The secret is utilizing Unconditional Love, Unconditional Forgiveness for self as well as others, continual gratitude for every experience of life and the use of the all-consuming Violet Flame. Now put all the above together and release all with non-resistance and non-attachment.

Let us now look more directly at this concept of Electrification of Matter. First of all we must lay down a certain groundwork from which to comprehend the concepts that are imperative to understand.

IT MUST BE RECOGNIZED THAT SIMULTANEOUSLY WE ARE LIVING IN TWO UNIVERSES, THE UNIVERSE OF INVISIBILITY WHICH IS THE UNIVERSE OF CAUSE WHICH WE CALL THE INNER ESSENCE, AND THE VISIBLE UNIVERSE OF EFFECT WHICH WE CALL THE OUTER MANIFESTATION. THE YANG IS THE INNER ESSENCE AND THE YIN IS THE OUTER MANIFESTATION.

The outer manifestation is recognized by the presence of matter, the activity of energy, the motion of matter through space and the comparisons of motions of two or more bodies resulting in time. The understanding of mass, energy, space and time is the springboard to understanding the inner essence.

IT MUST BE RECOGNIZED THAT ALL CREATIVE FORCE CONSTRUCTS MATTER ELECTRICALLY THROUGH WAVE PATTERNS OF ENERGY AND DISSOLVES MATTER ELECTRICALLY IN A REVERSE MANNER.

Let me explain this in a manner which will be understood. Please be patient with yourself and this process because there are several pieces of the puzzle that must be considered and experienced that the entire concept becomes clear to the reader. One cannot understand this material only through the physical senses and observation. One can only understand this through pure knowledge through experience which then brings one to the access of the inner essence. Therefore, I wish you to remember the teaching: "Seek and ye shall find, ask and it shall be given unto you, knock and it shall be opened." Seeking is a mental frame of mind,

asking is a verbal request which requires desire to know, knocking is a physical activity of obedience to Law which requires effort, which when expended shall be rewarded. *It is no secret that the person seeking truth must manifest the mental, verbal and physical activity with will and desire. Then and only then will the universe act in behalf of the seeker. Consider for now that the force that constructs matter electrically can be equated with the term Centropy which we have covered in Chapter Twenty-Eight*

In the physical universe we have one Law which governs. Let it be known that:

LIGHT IS THE LAW THAT GOVERNS ALL THINGS.

Light is manifested by the oscillation of the sine wave. Light interacts with light in a multitude of ways creating an infinite number of composite waves and corresponding distortions of interacting waves. Each sine wave has an amplitude and a frequency, changing according to the influence of the Universal Pulse which activates all life. In Body Electronics, when the pain has been transmuted and the enthusiasm for an event of life has been established, one feels a pulse in the point which is being held. This is an important indication of progress as this indicates that the emotional body is being transmuted to some degree. This pulse when observed carefully as compared to the pulse of the cardiovascular system will usually not be the same as the pulse of the cardiovascular system of either the point-holder or the point-holdee.

IT WILL BE THE PULSE RATE OF THE UNIVERSAL LIFE FORCE WHICH FREELY GIVES INTELLIGENCE AND LIFE TO THE MIND AND HEART OF MAN. THE PULSE BEAT OF THE UNIVERSAL LIFE FORCE APPEARS TO BE AT APPROXIMATELY 72 BEATS PER MINUTE WHEN EVERYTHING FINALLY BALANCES OUT. THIS PULSE APPEARS TO OCCUR WHEN THE EMOTIONAL RESISTANCE IS IN THE PROCESS OF BEING OVERCOME.

If a person momentarily experiences a pulse beat other than 72 beats per minute then the point has not reached a full completion. Eventually the beat of the Universal Life Force will be 72 beats per minute. It would be of interest that when all stress is removed from the heart wherein the heart has been overworked or overtaxed then the standing heart beat will be as 72 beats per minute and the heart has returned to normal activity.

Let us consider carefully for a moment Let us look past words which we all carefully protect as "sacred cows". Let us look to the essence of a matter rather than being sidetracked by semantics. Often due to our belief systems and rigid upbringing, our genetic encoding, etc. we are offended at the use of a word and cannot see beyond the "offence" and thus end up in a state of emotional resistance with judgement, criticism and condemnation leveled toward the source of the "offense" of the word which was used, Once this very subtle emotional presence of judgement, criticism, or condemnation enters into our life, we should promptly recognize and weed out this destructive tendency as one would remove a weed from the garden. The presence of these judgements, criticisms and condemnations, if allowed to continue, are indications of a much deeper emotional attachment to one end of a duality with which we identify, often unknowingly. This is the source of much of our emotional problems and must be found through diligent searching, dealt with in a loving manner according to the techniques that have already been explained to you and then released appropriately. At this time the duality is encompassed with equanimity and a degree of emotional freedom has occurred at which time discernment can then be achieved to a relative degree. A passive action here is not enough, one must assume the activity of a "hunter" and search for that syndrome of word patterns which has eluded us for centuries. The position of a "hunter" cannot arise out of a position of emotional resistance as that becomes self-defeating. *The position of a "hunter" must come from a position of "Divine Indifference", a position of equanimity, a position of keen discernment, then the position of a "hunter" becomes effective and consequential.*

During the process of point-holding, the series of emotions are methodically released which then need to be recognized as associated with the suppressed sensory experience and word patterns which lead, after a great deal of mental effort, to the recognition of duality.

/ I WISH TO REPEAT THAT WE MUST HUNT FOR THESE WORD PATTERNS WHICH COMPRISE DUALITY. THEY ARE SUB TLE AND UTMOST EFFORT OF CONCENTRATION MUST BE UTILIZED BY THE SEEKER.

Now, as we "lovingly and willingly endure all things" and move through the pain to enthusiasm, we then have the opportunity to access the mental body and thus the eventual recognition of duality. The obvious is often the most difficult to recognize. Remember, only the opportunity is there, we must take advantage of that opportunity with the exercise of desire, the directive power of will and the application of self-discipline in order to ferret out those illusive word patterns and all of their implications which have held us in a conditioned-reflex bondage.

"THE MENTAL BODY CANNOT BE ACCESSED UNTIL THE EMOTIONAL BODY, IN THE AREA OF CONSIDERATION, HAS BEEN TRANSMUTED AND RELEASED. ONLY FROM A POSITION OF EMOTIONAL NON-RESISTANCE CAN DUALITY AT THE LEVEL OF THE MENTAL BODY BE RECOGNIZED AND DEALT WITH EFFICACIOUSLY."

The point-holding activity will accompany the emotional and mental experiences of the point-holdee as follows. As non-resistance on the part of the point-holdee is applied along with the "lovingly and willingly enduring all things", when the pain can be experienced with enthusiasm, there will then be released the unique emotional blockage which has been present for an undetermined period of time, it is part of the Constitutional Man and perhaps has been inherited, for the most part, from a long line of ancestors. It could also be a soul level energy overlay which is the Natural Man overlay, which in turn becomes part and parcel of the Constitutional Man. One cannot exclude also the energy overlay of entity influence.

When the capstone to memory has been released by experiencing the pain and the non-resistance and enthusiasm is finally obtained, the point-holder will notice a pulsation or throbbing in the point being held. This can occur at any time the person has reached a point of non-resistance to the emotionality at any level which indicates the process of releasing one from the encoded energy within the crystal at the point being held. Now, when the point-holdee loves unconditionally with non-resistance the encoded suppressed energy, emotionality, word patterns, and sensory memory, one finds that these are released from the blockage in the emotional body and thus are hopefully being re-experienced and released at the level of the mental body. This blockage is summarily dissolved from a position properly assumed in the mental body and accordingly the blockages on the physical body are then also being released. The advent of nerve supply being returned to the corresponding body area which is affected by the point-holding is followed by the return of circulation and warmth to the body part affected. Often one point held properly can positively effect in part the entire physical body. Often a full regeneration of body injury can take place which is dependent upon the capacity of the individual to re-experience mentally the associated trauma. Now, the time has arrived for the main point. Look past the words and refrain from judgement and take these words presented to you and convert them into your own understanding. The Universal Life Force which has been mentioned to you which pulsates at approximately 72 beats per minute and which provides life and intelligence to all mankind, which enlightens the mind with memory and understanding and gives life and love to the heart can be considered to be the Holy Spirit which some people refer to as the Holy Ghost or Spirit of God, all of which emanates from the God presence within.

WE RECEIVE NO MORE OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD THEN WE ARE ENTITLED TO BY OBEDIENCE TO LAW.

When we are obedient to Law and learn how to Love Unconditionally, Forgive all men Unconditionally, and follow the Pathway of Non-Resistance we begin to apply the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection. We thus dissolve or transmute the crystals on the physical body through Body Electronics, and thus we release the blockages that are ours to release. We thus open ourselves to greater and greater inflowing of the Spirit of God or the Universal Life Force. We thus have the opportunity to learn how to be responsible and care for this wonderful body of ours which is so full of wonderful learning experiences.

THIS BODY OF OURS IS THE TEMPLE OF GOD. WE HAVE THE RESPONSIBILITY TO KEEP THIS BODY CLEAN AND CLEAR OF EMOTIONAL RESISTANCE THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD CAN DWELL WITHIN.

We have the responsibility to live the simple life, free from stress, free from pollution, free from complexities which add to emotional resistances, free from economic hassles which have been designed to keep people under stress, free from war and strife, free from contaminated foods, etc.

WE HAVE THE RESPONSIBILITY OF CARING FOR, AS A SACRED TRUST, THIS TEMPLE OF GOD. WE MUST LEARN HOW TO CLEANSE IT, HEAL IT, AND FREE IT FROM THE BONDAGE OF THE AGES THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD MAY DWELL FOREVER WITHIN IT.

As one chooses to make possible the reception of the Spirit of God or the Universal Life Force, through obedience to Law, one's body is filled with the pulsation of life and the life force or vitality is gradually restored. The point-holder experiences the throbbing or pulsation until the point is complete as far as pulsing is concerned. This is the time which is unique to the individual point-holdee, as the "Cup is Full", and running over. The Spirit of God which gives peace and love, joy and quiet harmony to the soul, expands within one until every cell is influenced with the inpouring of this life giving force. Who knows how long we have denied it from ourselves by our emotional resistance, by our lack of love, by our refusal to forgive all facets of life and all mankind for their being delightful deviations from the norm? How long have we continued to choose to judge, criticize, and condemn? The continuation of our resistance has blocked us off from the source of love and light which comes from our God Presence. Our resistance has blocked us from the receptivity of the Spirit of God which comes from our God source.

How long have we been negligent in praising the God that exists throughout the activity of all life? How long have we been neglectful in offering gratitude to God who abounds in every flower, every grain of sand, who frolics in every sunbeam and uses every rain drop as a mirror? How long have we put the cart before the horse by seeking for love rather than by giving love without condition or expectation?

How long shall we continue to perpetuate darkness in our lives rather than letting our light shine through a dedicated effort to be obedient to the Laws of God? Let all of us let go of grudges and anger and let the Spirit of God enlighten every cell of our bodies.

Now that we recognize that we have blocked off the Spirit of God which enlightens our mind and warms our heart, we realize that we first of all must create a condition of receptivity to this Universal Life Force until we reach a point of fulfillment at which time a new process begins.

THIS NEW PROCESS IS KNOWN AS THE FIRE OF THE KUNDALINI WHICH IS WRITTEN ABOUT EXTENSIVELY IN ANCIENT TEXTS. THIS IS RELEASED FROM WITHIN THE PHYSICAL BODY AND AS A PURIFYING FIRE IT CONSUMES THE EMOTIONAL 3QDY AND IT'S EFFECT UPON THE PHYSICAL BODY AND THUS COMPLETES THE TRANSMUTATION OF PAIN MAKING POSSIBLE THE ACCESSIBILITY TO ENTHUSIASM IN THE EMOTIONAL BODY WHICH IS A NECESSARY STEP BEFORE THE MENTAL BODY CAN BE FULLY ACCESSED IN THE AREA OF TRANSMUTATION WHEREIN DISCERNMENT CAN OCCUR.

It would be appropriate to take a moment to refer back to the 7 x 7 concept. One will recall from Book Two of the Logic in Sequence Series that the level of unconsciousness has a sub-level of pain, the level of apathy has a sub-level of pain, the level of grief has a sub-level of pain, the level of fear has a sub-level of pain, the level of anger has a sub-level of pain, the level of pain has a sub-level of pain, and the level of enthusiasm has a sub-level of pain. In each level of emotionality the sub-level of pain represents a hyperactivity of that emotionality. *The sub-level of pain at the level of the emotion of pain represents the position wherein we find the Fire of the Kundalini.* Many people have pain during point-holding but they do not

experience the Kundalini Fire because they have not reached that level of progression. It is important to understand that one is not to be discouraged when the Kundalini Fire is not experienced. A journey of one-thousand miles is taken one step at a time, thus patience and perseverance are virtues in this matter. One has to work up through the various levels of pain in the various emotions until one is capable of experiencing the Kundalini Fire. This then represents the beginning of a greater challenge which is to access the mental body wherein one learns to encompass duality and to move gradiently towards the Time-Space-Continuum Warp.

THE KUNDALINI FIRE IS THAT SUMMATION OF SUPPRESSED ELECTRICAL ENERGY WHICH IS THE RESULT OF SUPPRESSED EMOTIONALITY WHICH OCCURRED DUE TO THE OUTFLOWING RESISTANCE TO THAT WHICH WAS CONTRARY TO OUR DESIRES AND WILL AT SOME TIME PAST WHEN WE RESISTED AND BLOCKED OFF THE SPIRIT OF GOD WHICH ENLIGHTENED OUR MIND AND GAVE LIFE TO THE HEART.

After our choice to violate the Laws of God knowingly or unknowingly and after the God Presence was blocked off from our life we began to enter into greater and greater emotional resistance. This then resulted in greater suppressed emotionality which resulted in greater resistance to the Light of God from which the Universal Life Force flows. This suppressed emotionality followed by greater resistance to Light continued back and forth where layer upon layer of suppressed emotionality and resistance to Light took place. During a healing crisis this is all reversed and is unraveled layer upon layer. The pulsing of the Universal Life Force is felt, followed by the Fire of the Kundalini. At a later time the next layer is uncovered with the Universal Life Force pulsing and more of the Kundalini Fire and the Pathway to the Ascension unfolds. Discernment must be achieved for the encompassment of duality, wherein the inner essence is systematically accessed.

Experiencing the Fire of the Kundalini and the pulsing of the Universal Life Force is not enough. After the Fire of the Kundalini has transformed the pain into a flow of energy and the pain has been lovingly and willingly experienced then enthusiasm in all of its aspects must be recreated and experienced that the emotional body may be fully transmuted. This is an active role, it is not a passive role where everything is done to or for us. We have to reach out and re-create that which has been suppressed in the area of enthusiasm or for that matter every other emotion, that the emotional body might be fully released from the chains of resistance. *As long as resistance remains locked within the crystals of the physical body the Kundalini Fire will be experienced in the form of a burning, searing pain. As the resistance diminishes, the pain is the same but we no longer mind that it hurts. The pain gradually evolves into a flow of energy, a flow of electricity, a current of sensation which continues until it has done what the individual has unleashed through obedience to Law. This flow of energy, a flow of electricity, a current of sensation involves into the Vibration of Regeneration as the yin and yang factors of our life are simultaneously encompassed.* The yin, the receptivity of the Spirit of God and the yang, the outflow of energy with its heat and radiation are in reverse order to the creative process that brought it into being. Remember, all outer manifestations are the result of a creative force from the inner essence. All of this could have taken place aeons ago. The "Healing Crisis" is the reverse of this creative process wherein, through violation of Law the creative process known as human creation was eventually brought into crystallization. All of this is taking place within the parameters that are now established by choosing to turn to the light, by choosing to be obedient to the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection.

In order to reemphasize a concept it must be made clear that on the mental level there are numerous dualities which are based on prior dualities which in turn are based on prior dualities. It is the responsibility of the individual to become aware of this sequence of dualities and then as a "hunter" seek for and observe carefully the duality on which each duality is based until the complete meaningful sequence becomes obvious. Each time a duality becomes obvious to the awareness of the individual one must deal with resistances and identifications until clear recognition of the duality is realized and the duality is encompassed with equanimity and the Vibration of Regeneration takes place. Then we move on to the next duality which reveals itself on which the prior duality is based. With a proper encompassment of duality the Vibration of Regeneration is experienced. One should hold the encompassment

of duality on the mental level until the Vibration of Regeneration is complete.

A DISCIPLINED MIND ACCOMPANIED BY THE DESIRE AND WILL TO UNCOVER THE CREATIONS OF THE PAST WILL BRING ABOUT A SUCCESSFUL REALIZATION AND MASTERY IN THE PROCESS OF LOGIC IN SEQUENCE.

Please remember that identification with one end of a specific duality eventually results in resistance and finally judgement, criticism and condemnation of those who do not conform to the same pattern of behavior, belief or thought processes. Separation always results in resistance which in turn results in further separation. Thus the dwindling spiral into unconsciousness as a spirit. Please go back to Book One of the [Logic in Sequence Series](#) and read Chapter Four, especially pages 88 and 89.

GUILT AND LACK OF FORGIVENESS ALWAYS RESULTS IN PATTERNS OF RESISTANCE. ONE MUST THEREFORE ELIMINATE GUILT BY EXERCISING UNCONDITIONAL FORGIVENESS WHILE DETERMINING TO REPLACE THIS FEELING OF GUILT WITH OBEDIENCE TO THE LAWS OF LOVE, LIGHT AND PERFECTION.

It must be made clear that recognition of duality on the mental level is not enough, one must play an active role in the encompassment of that duality until all resistance has been re-created and released. This entails the individual responsibility that must be developed as an active role in the re-creation process. The word patterns must be recognized and dealt with in the manner we have already discussed. It would be wise to re-read Chapter Twenty-Four in Book One of the [Logic in Sequence Series](#) which goes into this matter in detail.

It must also be re-emphasized that each time a duality is recognized and encompassed properly there will be a Vibration of Regeneration to the degree of resistance one has sustained during the creative process pertaining to that duality. The greater the resistance the greater the degree of Vibration of Regeneration as one releases the resistance. The Vibration of Regeneration may also be ever so subtle. Nevertheless, one should continue to hold the duality in a state of "Divine Indifference" until the Vibration of Regeneration is no longer detected. After appropriate mental reflection we then move on in an unhurried manner to the next concept. One should not hurry regarding these matters but carefully savor each concept in turn. One may also look forward to the time when duality on the mental level, when encompassed and fully understood, can elicit the Fire of the Kundalini in the emotional and physical bodies which in turn free the individual for a greater search of the mental body for duality and its multitude of interrelations with other dualities.

After a period of time as more and more "crystals" are dissolved or transmuted, the pulse of the Universal Life Force flows into the body as energy from the "God Presence" which activates the body and continues until such a time the process of recognition, receptivity, re-creation and release is complete. The problems which have occurred as a result of man's resistance reappear from the crystal in reverse order as to how they occurred or formed in life. Our resistance is that which has created the disharmony or what is called the human creation. Now, as the "Cup is Filled" and life is returned to the body which has been reeling under the negative aspects of resistance, one then arrives at a point where there is a major change, one thus comes up sequentially through the seven major emotions through the level of pain. Please return to the material on the 7 times 7 which we have discussed in order that this is completely understood.

AS THE PAIN IS GRADUALLY RE-EXPERIENCED IN REVERSE ORDER AS TO HOW IT WAS FORMED, THE FIRE OF THE KUNDALINI IS NATURALLY RELEASED FROM WITHIN AND THE PERSON EXPERIENCES FOR A PERIOD OF TIME THE BURNING SEARING PAIN OF THE KUNDALINI FIRE. EVENTUALLY AS THE RESISTANCE IS RESOLVED, THE FIRE OF THE KUNDALINI TRANSFORMS INTO A CURRENT OF ELECTRIC ENERGY AS THE ENTHUSIASM TRANSMUTES THE EMOTION OF PAIN. THUS ONE MOVES THROUGH THE SUPPRESSED EMOTIONALITY FROM THE DISSOLVING CRYSTAL AND THUS THE MENTAL BODY IS NOW CAPABLE OF BEING ACCESSED BY THE INDIVIDUAL. HOW DELIGHTFUL.

It must be brought to the attention of the reader that we are not eliciting the Fire of the Kundalini by the practice of various mental gymnastics. The Kundalini Fire is released naturally when the body is ready to go through a healing crisis which requires a good nutrient saturation program and a good release through poontholding or through the recognition of suppressed traumas by day to day living by Obedience to Law.

Let us, for a moment, stop and fully consider the ramifications of "Healing Crisis". As the intelligence is found struggling with the powerful mass of resisted thought patterns, word patterns and emotionality, and is demonstrating some success by "lovingly and willingly enduring all things", the crystals in the body, when the body is subject to nutrient saturation, shall gradually transmute or dissolve releasing the energies to be re-experienced by the intelligence.

There will be times that the energies of thought, feeling, and spoken word will not be observed, received, re-created and released in the manner in which you have been instructed. The intelligence is still in the process of struggling. At that time one will find that those energies will re-create that which was at one time suppressed on the physical body as well as in the environment. One must understand that all thoughts, feelings and spoken words that are not fully re-experienced on the mental level will be re-created on the physical level (Body and Environment) for the intelligence to re-experience. The universe is a blessing for us in all respects. Every experience is a blessing when observed from all aspects.

ALL EXPERIENCES WHICH WE UNDERGO SHOULD BE THE RECIPIENT OF OUR LOVE AND GRATITUDE FOR ALL EXPERIENCE IS DESIGNED FOR OUR GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT. ALL IS PERFECT DIVINE ORDER.

Any suppressed genetic disease or trauma which was suppressed by our ancestors and passed down through the process of generation shall be released from the crystals which are genetically inherited. This will bring to the individual symptoms and physical distress which he will not remember in this life and one will fully doubt that this terrible malady is the result of a "Healing Crisis"- Yet, if the nutritional saturation is maintained, accompanied by the appropriate application of Body Electronics the "malady" will in time pass as all is lovingly and willingly endured.

ONE MUST REALIZE THAT PURIFICATION IS THE RESULT WHEN ONE TAKES RESPONSIBILITY FOR HIS OWN CAUSATION, BUT ON A HIGHER ORDER OF CONSIDERATION WHEN ONE IS RESPONSIBLE FOR TRANSMUTING THAT WHICH IS CREATED BY ANOTHER, ONE GOES BEYOND PURIFICATION AND ENTERS INTO THE REALM OF SANCTIFICATION. ON A HIGHER ORDER WE ARE ALL ONE AND THEREFORE HAVE AN ULTIMATE RESPONSIBILITY OF BEARING THE BURDENS OF OUR COLLECTIVE BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF ALL RELIGIONS, RACES AND CULTURES.

Many religious philosophies still adhere to the barbaric custom of an "eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth". As these barbaric philosophies evolve into Unconditional Love and Unconditional Forgiveness we move into the realms of purification. *When we take on the burdens of the world by choice as if they were our own, which ultimately they are, we enter into the realm of sanctification.* Justification (an eye for an eye) moves into the realm of purification (resolving individual karma) and this evolves into sanctification wherein we no longer perpetuate the concept of separation but embrace oneness with an understanding of Heavenly Law where responsibility embraces all actions of mankind everywhere, everywhen. Thus we move into the realms of the Masters and move into a oneness with God.

It is desirable that duality be encompassed on the mental level which in turn may trigger the natural outflow of the Kundalini Fire on the emotional body level as the emotional body seeks to come into harmony with the mental body. Here is where the crystals dissolve quickly and the Kundalini Fire existing as an energy flow is experienced. Be aware that anything that the individual transmutes through the exercise of unconditional love on the most microscopic level will have its positive effect on everywhere and everywhen of the entire universe. In

other words the smallest microscopic event which is fully transmuted has its effect upon the macrocosm. One person cannot do anything of a transmutational nature without positively affecting the whole. I trust that readers who are interested in crystals of various kinds have observed the increase in colors and their vibrancy. As the consciousness of man aligns itself with Universal Law the earth itself will manifest a positive change and the crystals of the earth in every form will become more perfect and beautiful. Do not think for a moment that the earth is not influenced by the consciousness of man.

Herein we have what is called morphogenetic resonance. *As the emotional body is mastered by the intelligence one will have the uplifting experience felt wherever in the universe one has carbon-hydrogen bodies which resonate to the energies which are being transmuted by the individual who is on the Pathway to Perfection.* It must be made clear that morphogenetic resonance does not only take place in biological organisms but also takes place in inanimate structures which we consider inorganic, such as crystals or gemstones. In reality these inorganic structures are temples for intelligence which operate only within certain bounds and limitations. Thus all matter is subject to morphogenetic resonance and is governed by Law and is thoroughly imbued with intelligence.

It is imperative to understand that as one releases oneself from the bondage of resistance, which is also the bondage of separation, one gradually begins to realize that there is no separation, that all is one.

AS AWARENESS EXPANDS WITHOUT CONDITION OR EXPECTATION ONE COMES TO THE RECOGNITION OF LIFE AS BEING EVERYWHERE, EVERYWHEN THROUGHOUT THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE.

There is no matter wherein intelligence is not operable. Every cell of the body is a complex universe of electrical activity, full of life, and full of the interaction between and among intelligently directed activities. Every crystal, such as a quartz crystal or a gemstone is imbued with life and intelligence and if one is sufficiently aware, has a distinct unique story to tell, just as we would tell a story about our life.

The rocks and the moss upon those rocks, the earth and the grass which mingles its roots with the earth, the sand and the ever pulsating sea, a molecule of water, a tree, a flower, all have a distinct story to tell, which can be told when intelligence is no longer separate from intelligence.

Every plant has feelings (emotions) and memory. Every plant has a history to tell and would love to do so as soon as man no longer acknowledges and perpetuates the separation of life. The crystals of the earth during their formation have the record of the energies of earth activity imbued within the crystals and change dynamically with the influence of the consciousness of man.

"THERE ARE NO MYSTERIES TO THE OBSERVANT."

Do not be so absurd and arrogant to believe that only man has intelligence. The meat that is butchered deprives the intelligence that occupied that body a chance for growth. Each lamb that is slaughtered yields up its spirit that knows, feels and strives for the exalted position of man.

THE STAIRWAY OF ASCENT IS NOT LIMITED TO MAN BUT IS OPEN TO ALL. IMMORTAL INTELLIGENCE WHICH PERVADES ALL MATTER AND SPACE.

Man is meant to have dominion over all the earth and all that lives upon the earth, but this dominion is meant to be from a position of learning how to be a loving administrator of Law from a position of Godliness to all the earth. Man must do nothing that would hinder the uplifting of the spirit or intelligence of all that dwells upon the earth. Man must learn how to observe the Pathway of Harmlessness and then must learn how to follow that holy pathway.

Man is meant to have dominion by observing and understanding the relationship of life and is meant to create harmony and order that all life might be enhanced. Dominion was never

meant to create death and destruction, disorder and disharmony, separation and restriction, despair and degradation.

THE HUMAN BODY WAS NEVER DESIGNED TO BE AN EATER OF MEAT.

Every culture, every age, and every race of man has from time to time had the attendance of holy men and women who have taught those who were willing to hear about The Holy Pathway of Harmlessness." *These inspired souls have been activated by the same Spirit of God to inspire man to receive instruction leading to the freeing of the soul from the chains of death.*

The message is the same wherever you turn, it is the message of a continued reverence for life at all levels. For now the message should read as follows:

IN REFERENCE TO EVERY WARM BLOODED ANIMAL, BLOOD SHALL NOT BE SHED, EXCEPT FOR THE EXPRESS PURPOSE TO PRESERVE THE LIFE OF A HIGHER FORM. THE BLOOD OF EVERY BEAST CONTAINS THE LIFE OF THAT BEAST AND HE WHO SHEDS THE BLOOD OF THAT BEAST NEEDLESSLY SHALL BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE FOR THAT LOSS OF LIFE.

In the Joseph Smith's "New Translation" of the Bible. Herald Publishing House, Independence. Missouri, USA, it is stated: ...*"Blood shall not be shed, only for meat to save your lives and the blood of every beast shall I require at your hands."*

Other inspired teachers such as Ellen White encourage a vegetarian diet All scriptural teachings from Krishna to Jesus encourage a vegetarian diet The Essenes who existed at the time of Christ were vegetarian and understood the Path of Harmlessness.

When man arrives at the true understanding of life he will cease to kill as he will know that when he kills another form of life he kills a part of himself and deprives that form of life an opportunity for growth and experience.

THE ONLY TIME THAT KILLING IS NECESSARY IS 'WHEN' KILLING SHALL BE REQUIRED TO OBTAIN FOOD TO SUSTAIN A HIGHER FORM OF LIFE. AT THIS TIME A LOWER FORM OF LIFE WILL OFFER IT'S LIFE VOLUNTARILY TO SUSTAIN A HIGHER FORM OF LIFE. KNOWING THAT BY THE LAW OF SACRIFICE THAT THROUGH WILLINGLY GIVING UP IT'S LIFE TO SUSTAIN A HIGHER FORM OF LIFE ONE GAINS IN THE OVERALL ACTIVITY OF PROGRESSION.

The Law of Sacrifice is alluded to in St. Luke 9:24, "For whoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall save it." In John 15:13, "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man shall lay down his life for his friends." And then 15:14, "Ye are my friends if ye do whatsoever I command you." The Law of Sacrifice shall be dealt with in greater detail in future publications.

Let us consider for a moment. After the crucifixion of Jesus, the body of Jesus was taken to the tomb of Joseph of Arimathea where he was prepared for burial. Jesus understood and was obedient to the Law of Sacrifice. For three days Jesus used the Violet Flame and the radiation which took place during his overcoming all aspects of the crystals in the fleshly body as the Ascensional Activity took place, was recorded on what is known as the "Shroud of Turin". The "Shroud of Turin" records exactly the likeness of Christ on the Shroud. His Resurrection was recorded by none other than Caiaphas himself as is recorded in the Archko Volume. Caiaphas was the High Priest of the Sanhedrim who was responsible for the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ. Caiaphas's presence is recorded no less than nine times in the New Testament.

Jesus appeared to Caiaphas after the Resurrection. This was recorded in Caiaphas letter of resignation as High Priest to the Sanhedrim, which is recorded in the Archko Volume. It is important to realize that there is truth in many areas which are denied by those who are fettered by false belief systems, ignorance, or fear of investigation. Please remember

CONTEMPT, PRIOR TO COMPLETE INVESTIGATION, SHALL ENSLAVE A MAN TO IGNORANCE.

If space were permitted I would take all of my favorite books and include them in this text. Since this is not practical I will point the way to one book which I would advise all of my readers to obtain. Do not take this suggestion lightly but obtain this book, digest it, consider the full ramifications of its contents and then act in life as the conscience directs. With this in mind I would like to present to you documentation which was preserved in part by the order of Mohammed himself, I shall present to you a book which I would advise you to order and assimilate. "The Archko Volume" or the Archeological Writings of the Sanhedrim and Talmuds of the Jews. Keats Publishing Company, Inc., New Canaan, Connecticut, U.S.A. This book includes records of official documents made in the courts in the days of Jesus Christ. The entire book contains accurate translations made from manuscripts from St. Sophia Mosque in Constantinople and the records of the Senatorial docket taken from the Vatican at Rome.

I would be amiss if I did not make known these documents to my readers which will make aware the great contradictions that men like Jesus had to endure to bring about that which was foreordained. By stressing the importance of Jesus and his teachings in no way minimizes the teachings of other great men and women who have also attained the Ascension.

Read prayerfully, consider ponderously, and investigate thoroughly the following: Report of Caiaphas to the Sanhedrim Concerning the Execution of Jesus, Archko Volume pages 97 - 127. Why do I acknowledge the teachings of Jesus in all respects? Because I find only truth in his teachings. Whether or not an individual human personality is capable of living fully up to that which is taught is not the question here. Principles should be the prime consideration rather than various personalities. The question is: Does truth exist in some manner in order to bring man to the state of the resurrection? This then must be answered in the affirmative because current history as well as history from acknowledged archeological evidence will bear out the truth. The Shroud of Turin, a tangible evidence of the transformation of the body of Jesus, is without question a true relic. Even the pollen found in the shroud was of that time, the coin over the eyes was of that time. *Let the skeptics howl with indignation when we acknowledge that Jesus does live, that he was Resurrected and that he set the pattern openly for the ultimate progression of all mankind. Let the skeptics howl again with indignation that we acknowledge that Jesus does live and has talked face to face in a body of flesh and bone with various individuals in our life time. Truth shall come to the fore and shall eventually conquer.*

It has been the personal experience of this writer to be present when a number of various individuals in our day experienced a profound healing, on the mental, emotional and physical levels, which was evidenced by a unique radiation being omitted from the human body during the application of Body Electronics. This radiation or emanation left a vivid outline of the body etched into several different types of tables and coverings of the body. All of this took place at different times and in separate locations. There is no question that when the trauma which was suppressed is reexperienced in the manner written in these books, that healing and regeneration do take place to the healing of body parts which were injured, the hair returning gradually to its natural color, the lines in the skin and face as an indication of aging returning to normal, etc. The body returns to its middle aged perfection when the Laws of the Universe are obeyed in their entirety.

The likeness of Jesus is etched in the Shroud of Turin which scientists agree that the etching could only have been made from some form of radiation which emanated from the body itself. Do not make light of the process of the Ascension. *This likeness on the Shroud of Turin is not unlike the picture of Jesus that is made available through the St Germain Foundation. I urge you to obtain these pictures.* The story behind the photograph of the risen Christ is obtained for two dollars US, plus postage and handling, from Health Consciousness-the international holistic magazine - P O Box 550, Oviedo, Florida 32765, USA.

Now, light is the law that governs all things. Light is manifested by the sine wave with its

various interactions with other energy fields, of all qualities, quantities and dimensions.

THE SINE WAVE IN ITS SIMPLICITY SHOWS THE OSCILLATION OF DUALITY WITH THE MANIFESTATION OF THE ETERNAL PULSE OF THE UNIVERSE WITH ITS CONTINUAL EXPANSION AND CONTRACTION.

The sine wave then has its modulations and resonance factors which occur when it interacts with other oscillating frequencies and energy fields. *Now, let us understand that once any form of light is perceived, the very act of perception, without re-creation on the mental level from a position of pure knowing, brings the light into particle form or matter.* Thus the formation of matter occurs which is due to the resistance to light. Thus, the continual, relentless expansion of the universe.

Light originates from the source of light which is always from the inner essence, from God, which exists outside of time and space as we know it. There can be no light without the creation of duality. *Duality is the basis of all vibration.* This is the basis of the sine wave which is the basis of all electrical current. There is only one light, one vibration. The Vibration of Creation may manifest itself according to the division of duality at the time of its emergence from the void of creation. The greater the distance of separation at the time of creation of duality the greater the input of creative effort. It requires continual effort, creative effort to maintain separation.

THERE ARE TWO DESIRES INITIALLY WHICH ARE SIMULTANEOUS. FIRST, WE HAVE THE DESIRE FOR SEPARATION OR DUALITY. THIS DESIRE FOR SEPARATION REQUIRES A CONTINUAL EFFORT TO MAINTAIN. SIMULTANEOUSLY, WITH THE DESIRE FOR SEPARATION IS THE DESIRE FOR ONENESS OR UNITY. THUS, THE VERY MOMENT THAT EFFORT TO MAINTAIN SEPARATION STOPS, WHICH MEANS THAT ONE NO LONGER PERPETUATES THE DESIRE FOR SEPARATION, THE DESIRE FOR UNION TAKES PLACE AND THE ENTIRE PROCESS IS NOW REVERSED. THIS IS THE MYSTERY BEHIND THE HEALING CRISIS.

THE MYSTERY OF THE HEALING CRISIS IS REVEALED THROUGH THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE DUALITY WHICH CONSISTS OF THE DESIRE FOR SEPARATION AND THE DESIRE FOR UNITY. WHEN THE DESIRE FOR SEPARATION IS NO LONGER AN ACTIVITY THE DESIRE FOR UNITY TAKES OVER AND THE ENTIRE PROCESS OF CREATION IS REVERSED UNTIL ALL RETURNS TO VOID FROM WHENCE THE CREATION ORIGINATED. ALL MANNER OF DUALITIES ARE BASED IN SOME MANNER ON THIS FIRST ORIGINAL DUALITY.

Now, if there is a resistance to separation on the part of the individual wherein one end of the duality with which one has identified is resisted, one has continual effort employed in keeping up the complication of separation which one is now resisting. That which is resisted is held in a continual state of creation. Therefore the moment that one no longer is resisting and maintains a state of non-resistance, at that very moment the built-in structure of desire for unity begins to take over and all suppressed activity then reoccurs in reverse order according to the healing crisis principle, all of this occurring in the universe of the individual for the purpose of re-experiencing that which has been resisted in the past so that the individual can then let go of all suppressed emotionality based upon resistance.

ONE MUST BE EVENTUALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR ALL CREATIVE ACTIVITY SENT OUT INTO THE UNIVERSE.

Let this concept be brought home and let it be made delightfully specific instead of dealing with the third person such as "one should" which is terribly impersonal. This concept should be considered quite individually: "I am responsible for all of my creative activity which has been sent out into the universe."

The entire act of creation is an effort of holding in a continual state of mind the thought, feeling and spoken word. This emanates a frequency which the entire universe can experience.

rience and shall respond to. If part of the body has a certain resonant frequency to that which is held in a continual state of creativity it shall be effected in some unique manner resulting in crystal formation. In like manner, if the environment of man has a certain resonant frequency occurring in some unique frequency or composite wave then that part of the environment will respond in some unique manner through the formation of crystallization in the outer manifestation. If the hologram of thought feeling and spoken word is resisted in any manner it shall be held in a state of creativity until the resistance is released. If it, the resistance, is not released then a state of crystallization in both the physical body and the environment shall occur. If the creative thought is simply held in a state of creativity, it shall come into a state of crystallization.

IF THERE IS NO EMOTIONAL RESISTANCE, THE MOMENT THAT ONE'S ATTENTION IS NO LONGER ON THE STATE OF CREATION, THE CREATION DISSOLVES AWAY, THE CRYSTALLIZATION DISSOLVES AWAY IN REVERSE ORDER AS TO HOW IT APPEARED, WITH NO EFFORT ON THE PART OF THE CREATOR.

Therefore, if no resistance is involved in the creative pattern and only an effort of concentration is involved in focusing on the thought, feeling and spoken word, this being the only creative power in existence according to the Ascended Master Saint Germain, then once the effort of concentration is no longer held in a state of continual knowing creation, then the dissolution of the creation begins to take place and continues until the creative pattern has gone into dissolution.

That which our attention is upon continues in a state of self-maintenance to a degree, because our creative attention is upon it.

THE MOMENT WE WITHDRAW OUR ATTENTION THE ENTIRE CONDITION BEGINS TO EVOLVE INTO A STATE OF DISSOLUTION.

If we wish a condition or activity to be maintained we cannot remove our attention from that activity if we expect it to be successful. That which is not tended to erodes and slips back into a state of disorganization and confusion.

If any resistance to the experience in any manner takes place it adds complications or energy overlays to the creation and that which is resisted persists.

Creation then is electrical in nature as a sine wave is generated. When the sine wave or light is perceived, by the act of perception, resistance enters in due to the inability of the individual to see or perceive in the totality. That which one cannot perceive totally is automatically resisted as one is unknowingly denying the existence of that which one cannot perceive. By believing that one sees, but in truth can only see in part, one finds that that which is not seen is relegated to the realm of resistance and thus is perpetuated. Every creation can be seen by all God intelligence. Due to the identification with matter to some degree, various degrees of perception are shut down that the continuation of resistance may take place. Once one chooses to see one's creation in it's entirety, one no longer resists and the dissolution of that which one no longer resists begins to take place. It must be pointed out for future consideration that often resistance to dissolution takes place in the "mind" of man. One is unwilling to let go of the creative process around one due to one's denial of one's creative ability. One actually believes that something cannot be re-created thus denial of one's creative ability and attachment to that which has been created. One must realize that the denial of one's creative ability and one's attachment to that which has been created is followed with a resistance to loss, thus one must protect, preserve, hide etc. one's creation. One must also consider that one has collective creations and resistances which limit our activity to this sphere we know as earth, yet there are individual resistances and creations which only we individually can be responsible for, even though at the level of universal intelligence they are known everywhere and even/when.

THERE ARE NO SECRETS TO THOSE WHO HAVE ELIMINATED RESISTANCE FROM THEIR BEINGNESS.

Let us be a bit divergent for a moment. Has it occurred to the serious scholar that the cause of any outer effect can never be known by focusing one's attention on the study of the effect which is always in a continual state of motion which implies a continuous state of change.

OWE DOES NOT LEARN TRUTH BY STUDYING UNTRUTH. ONE DOES NOT OBSERVE THE CAUSE BY FOCUSING ON THE EFFECT. ONE LEARNS TRUTH BY FOCUSING ON TRUTH. THAT WHICH WE FOCUS OUR ATTENTION UPON WE INCORPORATE INTO OUR BEING.

Focusing on truth is focusing inward to that which emanates from the inner essence. The creative action is brought about through focusing on thought, feeling and word through desire and exercise of will.

WHEN ONE RE-CREATES THAT WHICH WAS CREATED AND LETS GO OF THE RE-CREATION WITH NON-RESISTANCE AND NON-ATTACHMENT THE CREATION IN THE EXTERNAL WORLD GOES INTO DISSOLUTION AND RETURNS INTO THE STILLNESS OF VOID.

All creation and re-creation originates from the inner essence. One cannot create by focusing on the outer effect Electricity always exists as long as motion exists. When motion of an object ceases to exist then the electricity ceases to exist. An object in the physical universe is always in a state of motion. Thus, there will always be electricity or wave motion or the continuation of the emanation of the electromagnetic spectrum. Just consider that *the moment that duality is encompassed, then electricity which was stored in the crystal involved is eventually released, as the crystal goes into dissolution.* That which held it in a state of resistance was mentally released.

At this point the electricity which was stored in the crystal shall be experienced to some degree by the point-holder in Body Electronics, which flow of electricity shall continue until all resistance has been released and non-resistance reigns.

Let us consider the creative aspects of life as related to the electromagnetic spectrum. The electromagnetic spectrum encompasses all wave activity of light. *Light is the law that governs all things.* Light is not just visible light which is a very small part of the electromagnetic spectrum. Light is the summation of all sine wave activity that permeates and originates from all of the yin outer activity or manifestation which in turn originated from prime cause or the yang creative inner essence. The electromagnetic spectrum is considered to be the summation of all existing light in the physical universe. So, when we use the word electricity it can be considered in its broadest application, the various aspects of the electromagnetic spectrum, as electricity in its fullest consideration would encompass all of the various aspects of wave form which in turn would be equivalent to the electromagnetic spectrum. Thus, all electricity stored or encoded in the crystalline formation as a result of resistance which is resistance to light, which is the human creation which we have discussed, which is the energy overlay which distorts or covers up the perfect pattern which emerges when the electricity in the crystalline formation is uncreated and released. Thus, the crystallization is summarily dissolved or transmuted. Thus, all creation and re-creation originate from the inner essence in the form of electrical activity as a part of the electromagnetic spectrum. Thus, all creation and re-creation return to the inner essence releasing time electrical activity as a part of the electromagnetic spectrum in reverse order as to how it was formed. This is the mystery behind the healing crises discussed in Book Two of the [Logic in Sequence Series](#).

It may be well that a salient feature of the healing crisis be pointed out. As we have discussed, a crystal formation is the end result of resisted thought, feeling and spoken word. The crystal moves from simplicity to complexity as one moves involuntarily from enthusiasm to fear. For the most part, as one moves from fear to unconsciousness the crystal pattern moves from complexity to simplicity, except in the case of one-pointed resistance which we shall explain further in this chapter. The healing crisis takes place in the reverse manner to the process described above. This concept must be understood and interrelated with the other chapters in this book.

As a person moves from unconsciousness to fear in the Evolutionary Pathway one will find that crystals will form in the body and environment of man which had not been there for some time, perhaps aeons of time. Those events and crystals of both the far past and the near past, both of which are in the Everpresent Now which were suppressed are now to reoccur Logically and Sequentially in one's life that they may be re-experienced. That which at one time was resisted must return that one may be responsible for that which at one time was resisted. Healing Crisis takes place in reverse order as to how the sequence of the original events occurred which were resisted by the consciousness. As one re-experiences evolutionarily the events associated with the emotions from unconsciousness to fear, life in all associated aspects will move from simplicity to complexity as the activities of life are re-enacted for man so that he may come to grips with and release all resistances in the manner in which you have been instructed. At fear one will find an amassing of crystallizations which reappear to be dealt with and as one rises above fear these environmental and bodily crystallizations move from complexity to simplicity.

IT MUST BE UNDERSTOOD THAT ALL CREATIVE ACTIVITY FROM ENTHUSIASM TO FEAR MOVES CRYSTAL PATTERNS FROM SIMPLICITY TO COMPLEXITY IN THE PRESENCE OF EVOLUTIONARY RESISTANCE. ALL CREATIVE ACTIVITY FROM FEAR TO UNCONSCIOUSNESS MOVES CRYSTAL PATTERNS FROM COMPLEXITY TO SIMPLICITY IN THE PRESENCE OF INVOLUTIONARY RESISTANCE. WHEN ALL OF THIS IS REVERSED A "HEALING CRISIS" OCCURS AND ALL ACTIVITY REOCCURS IN REVERSE ORDER TO THE ORIGINAL ACTIVITY. HUMAN CREATION IS THE RESULT OF EVOLUTIONARY RESISTANCE. WHEN THE HEALING CRISIS OCCURS THE CRYSTALLIZATION MOVES FIRST FROM SIMPLICITY TO COMPLEXITY AS ONE RE-EXPERIENCES UNCONSCIOUSNESS TO FEAR AND THEN SECONDLY FROM COMPLEXITY TO SIMPLICITY AS ONE RE-EXPERIENCES FEAR TO ENTHUSIASM IN REVERSE ORDER TO THE ORIGINAL CREATIVE PROCESS. IN THIS PROCESS THE HUMAN CREATION GOES INTO DISSOLUTION.

Let us consider a crystal for a moment. In the formation of a crystal there are two potent forces. First, heat or electricity is required as the emotional resistance increases as is expressed by the emotion of enthusiasm moving down the scale of emotionality to pain, down through anger and arriving at fear.

THE MOVEMENT OF EXTERNAL CRYSTALLINE STRUCTURE FROM SIMPLICITY TO COMPLEXITY, THE MOVEMENT OF THE ELEMENTS FROM SIMPLICITY TO COMPLEXITY REQUIRES HEAT WHICH IS ABSORBED INTO THE STRUCTURES OF THE CREATION FORMED. THIS HEAT IS ABSORBED FROM THE ENVIRONMENT AROUND AND IS KNOWN AS AN ATOMIC ENDOTHERMIC REACTION.

Biological transmutation takes place during this time as has been explained to the reader. During this first state of manifestation the electric current must flow from the warmer objects to the cooler object that an equilibrium is obtained. So the first potent force is the absorption of heat or electricity into the manifested crystal or element which is being formed both in the physical body and in the environment as a reflection or mirror of consciousness.

The next great potent force takes place in a unique manner wherein during the continuation of resistance, the suppressed emotionality moves from fear down through grief, through apathy and finally to unconsciousness. Herein, a change in the pattern of crystallization takes place while intelligence becomes more fully enmeshed in matter.

THE MOVEMENT OF CRYSTALLINE STRUCTURE IS NOW MOVING FROM COMPLEXITY TO SIMPLICITY WHICH NOW INSTEAD OF ABSORBING HEAT AS IS INDICATED FROM THE INITIAL PROCESS, IT NOW EMITS HEAT AND RADIATION AS THE STRUCTURE MOVES FROM COMPLEXITY TO SIMPLICITY. AS THE EVOLUTIONARY PATHWAY OF INCREASED RESISTANCE IS FOLLOWED, THE HEAT MOVES OUT INTO THE ENVIRONMENT FROM THE CRYSTAL AND IS KNOWN AS AN ATOMIC EXOTHERMIC REACTION.

During this second state of manifestation the electric current must now flow from the warmer

objects to the cooler object that an equilibrium be maintained. Book One of the [Logic in Sequence Series](#) has explained in part the concept of exothermic and endothermic reactions.

As the radiation and heat are emitted from the crystal or atomic structure the structure is moving from complex elements and molecular structures to simple structures where the end result "appears" to be the same as the initial starting point. In the beginning at enthusiasm there is no crystallization, all is mobile, free of resistance. The opposite of this at unconsciousness is also free of crystallization, wherein all consciousness is now identified with matter which has gone into dissolution thus eventually "0" ohms resistance exists, indicating no resistance. This is a deception. One is the opposite of the other, yet physically they appear to be the same. The intelligence is locked into the "crystal" at this point of unconsciousness and is represented by a conditioned - response reactive mechanism, devoid of free agency. One at this level, will be locked into a system of resistance on the mental level which is totally justified on the mental level and is totally reactive from a position of the mental body. The physical crystal may be dissolved yet the mental resistance remains.

THIS COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUSNESS INCORPORATING AND INTERCONNECTING THE COLLECTIVE RESISTANCES OF ALL INTELLIGENCE EVERYWHERE AND EVERYWHEN WHICH EXISTS AT THE MENTAL LEVEL IS KNOWN AS THE ETHERIC WEB.

More about the Etheric Web will be explained later. One still believes in all sincerity that one does have choice, while at the same time one is in a totally reactive or unconscious mode. The reaction at the level of unconsciousness is justified by the conscious mind so that one believes one has free choice while at the same time one is in a state of total reaction. Herein the conscious mind totally justifies the conditioned-response mechanism. At this level of reactivity the "choice" is pre-programmed, which is then consciously justified by the intelligence. This is extremely important to understand and observe in action in other people's lives as well as our own.

In the physical universe, as individual and collective resistance continues to increase, the structures within the earth itself will reflect the collective resistance by the corresponding atomic endothermic and atomic exothermic reactions, thus reflecting the collective resistance patterns of all intelligence and their changes. Thus, the formation of structure or matter initially and then eventually, the gradual radioactive destruction of matter occurs as matter moves from a complex state to a state of simplicity. All of this is the outer manifestation of consciousness as consciousness continues to follow the Involutionary Path. Please observe the diagram 29 -1 and carefully follow the solid line from enthusiasm to unconsciousness.

It is imperative to point out that a person may choose, from a position of discernment to no longer choose the Pathway of Resistance and Separation. When this position is taken from a conscious point of view then the universe, the outer "yin" manifestation then begins to reverse the process which has brought it into the present state of creation. The "healing crisis" begins with the subsequent release of the suppressed or resisted emotionality contained within the crystal with the associated thought patterns and word patterns which composed the "crystal". All of these must be observed, received, re-experienced and released on the mental level.

WHEN COLLECTIVELY, ALL INTELLIGENCE IS ABLE TO OBSERVE, RECEIVE, RE-CREATE AND RELEASE THE RESISTED THOUGHT PATTERNS, WORD PATTERNS AND EMOTIONALITY AND PASS COLLECTIVELY THROUGH THE TIME-SPACE-CONTINUUM-WARP, ONE WILL PERCEIVE THE CONTRACTION OF THE UNIVERSE IN A PARTICULAR AREA LIMITED TO THE TIME-SPACE-CONTINUUM-WARP AND THUS ONE WILL BEGIN TO UNDERSTAND THE MENTAL ANATOMY OF THE "BLACK HOLE" KNOWN IN ASTRONOMY.

Now, once the consciousness or intelligence begins to individually or collectively extricate itself from matter, then on the physical level the reverse shall transpire. During the resulting healing crisis, as intelligence moves emotionally from unconsciousness to fear, then heat shall be absorbed as the atomic endothermic reaction will be the reverse of the original occurrence of heat and radiation emission. This atomic endothermic reaction will draw in heat

or electricity from the surrounding environment as structures now move from simplicity to complexity. As the intelligence continues to extricate itself from the bondage of reaction or the identification with matter the healing crisis continues as the intelligence moves emotionally from fear, upward through anger, pain and finally enthusiasm. From fear to enthusiasm heat shall be radiated as the atomic exothermic reaction takes place in reverse order to the original suppressed occurrence. This atomic exothermic reaction will emit heat and/or radiation or electricity into the surrounding environment as physical structures now move from complexity to simplicity.

To diverge for a moment, one must take into consideration that collective consciousness will be influenced by the change of all individual consciousness as, in reality, there is no separation.

THIS MEANS THE GREATER OUR EFFORT TO CHANGE OUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS AND TO SET OUR OWN INDIVIDUAL HOUSE IN ORDER, THE GREATER OUR INFLUENCE FOR GOOD ON THE COLLECTIVE CONSCIOUSNESS OF ALL MANKIND.

Let us now consider that there may exist another great potent force of unrelenting resistance wherein one refuses by the sheer force of will to be the effect in a given experience. On one hand one draws away from experiences of life as one goes down the scale of emotionality from fear to unconsciousness. On the other hand one refuses to draw away from a pattern of resistance and perpetuates resistance to both yin and yang aspects of life with greater one-pointed resistance from a causative position. Herein the individual refuses to give in, refuses to give up and never allows the concept of failure to enter his/her mind. One either resists the causal factors and refuses to give in to the actions of the opposing competition or one resists the effects of the causal factors wherein one refuses to acquiesce to the role of victim. Herein, the creation of complex elements from simple elements continues from a position of enthusiasm to fear and then this process continues from a position of fear to unconsciousness through greater and greater expression of one-pointed resistance. The complex creation of elements continue until the maximum resistance is met. Please observe the Diagram 29-1 and carefully follow the dotted line from enthusiasm to unconsciousness.

Herein we have the creation of those complex structures which go from complexity at fear to greater complexity as one progresses from fear to unconsciousness as one-pointed resistance continues. *Herein at the far end of creation at the level of unconsciousness we have those elements created through infinite one-pointed resistance which are considered radioactive with very short half-lives. These elements break down quickly when the one-pointed resistance ceases to exist* Please consider the chart and follow the straight dotted line from enthusiasm to unconsciousness which in this case of one-pointed resistance results in greater complexity. Remember that the elements in the outer manifestation are the result of that which transpires in the inner essence. *Herein the limit of physical creation is reached at infinite resistance at which time if the one-pointed resistance continues, one passes through the outer limit of resistance into or through what we call the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp, wherein infinite resistance or total lack of love sends one, as one is totally resistant to either yin or yang, through a pattern of creative endeavor to a new level of experience within which one is capable of experiencing without the continuation of resistance.*

There are two concepts one must understand as related to one-pointed resistance. The first of these is one-pointed resistance to causative behavior. This is brought about by the sheer force of one-pointed concentration of will wherein resistance to the cause of outer experiences continues to create like conditions reactively within the body and environment of the individual involved. The individual will not give up and will not give in. For example, the level of emotionality at the level of anger is so resistant that one creates anger compulsively and destructively upon all those around him as the individual gradually moves through increased emotional resistance down scale to fear. At this level one compulsively creates the condition of fear all around him. As one moves downscale to grief, he compulsively creates conditions wherein grief is perpetuated through the conditions surrounding the individual. As he moves to apathy he creates conditions wherein apathy is compulsively perpetuated upon all those within his reach. As he moves to unconsciousness, one does all he can to create unconsciousness in the lives of all those who are available to sustain the onslaught of his

compulsive behavior- the result of sheer force of will, driven on by reactive resistance. In this pattern of behavior each emotion in turn is compulsively perpetuated to the detriment of all those within his environmental influence. This one-pointed resistance to causative behavior moves one to a level of greater and greater resistance which moves one gradually to an infinite resistance. This moves one to an infinite ohms resistance and thus a "0" ohms resistance simultaneously appears wherein one is "trapped" into a new reality which is a perfect outer manifestation of the inner consciousness. *This is one aspect of the chains of death. This is the invisible prison with invisible bars of one's own creation. This is the pathway that eventually must be reversed. This is the reality of the Time-Space-Continuum- Warp.*

Thus an individual emerges into this new realm with no resistance and then learns gradually to cope within the parameters of this new perspective. In other words a person emerges from the infinite resistance of one "reality" to the simultaneously existing "0" resistance position of another "reality" wherein one moves upward through the gradient resistance until one obtains a balance or equilibrium at a new level of positioning. *The chains of resistance due to old resistances in prior realities limit the perspective of the individual in his new perceived environment. In other words one is bound by the chains of death from which one cannot escape. Yet one will not be able to recognize this occurrence as there is no memory or readily accessible record.* One simply exists in a new reality with a new perspective. This new reality can only exist within the parameters of the universe of which we are all aware. The perpetuation of infinite one-pointed resistance to causative activity void of love results in emotional unconsciousness or spiritual death in that area of resistance. In the divine scheme of things, the karmic positioning shows infinite mercy in allowing the individual to seek his own level of experience as determined by the summation of his pattern of resistance. *This pattern of resistance creates the pattern of limitation within which one is capable of performing. These parameters are the invisible bars of the invisible prison from which one cannot escape until one reverses the pattern of involutory activity and begins to release these patterns of infinite resistance.*

To do so, one must reach a recognition of truth at which time one goes in reverse order through the level of "0" ohms resistance in a given area of experience and re-experiences and also recreates the infinite resistance to a given experience until one can see clearly that the source of one's creations and the resistance to one's creations comes from the inner essence. At which time, one assumes full responsibility for one's positioning and begins to clean up one's karmic past which is everpresent in the everywhere, everywhen of creation.

The second concept we must understand is one-pointed resistance to effect behavior. The first concept we have just covered is one-pointed resistance to causal or causative behavior. This one-pointed resistance to effect behavior is brought about by sheer force of one-pointed concentration of will wherein resistance to the effect of outer causal activity continues to create like conditions reactively within the body and the environment of the individual involved. The individual will not give up and will not give in to the effect behavior.

Let us consider how one will be effected by the level of emotional anger. Consider how one will resist this effect of anger with one-pointed resistance that one then creates this being the effect of anger compulsively wherever one goes. In other words one creates the condition reactively of being the victim of anger, yet continuing unrelentingly resisting being the effect of anger. This same example holds true for enthusiasm, pain, anger, fear, grief, apathy, and then, finally, unconsciousness. In this pattern of behavior each emotion in turn creates an effect which is then compulsively perpetuated within one's environment. This one-pointed resistance to effect behavior moves one to a level of greater and greater resistance which moves one gradually to an infinite ohms resistance. This then moves one through an infinite ohms resistance and thus a "0" ohms resistance simultaneously appears wherein one is "trapped" into this new reality which is a perfect outer manifestation of the inner consciousness. This is another aspect of the chains of death. This is another invisible prison with invisible bars of one's own creation. This is another pathway that eventually must be reversed. This is again a reality of the Time-space Continuum-Warp.

This reversal of re-experiencing the "0" resistance which then simultaneously becomes the

infinite ohms resistance is the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp which is one of the windows between simultaneous total irresponsibility and total responsibility; a duality of total resistance and total non-resistance; a position of total cause vs. total effect; a position of total yang and total yin simultaneously; each of these or similar word patterns as expressed as a duality must be encompassed completely to pass through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp as one passes from non-resistance or "0" ohms resistance to total resistance or infinite ohms resistance. At this point one experiences infinite ohms resistance and "0" ohms resistance simultaneously. Needless to say this is a difficult task to recognize and deal with. *It must be stressed that this is not an intellectual exercise of mental gymnastics, this is an experiential event and only through a personal experience will one begin to understand.*

One goes down the Involutionary Pathway from greater and greater resistance to infinite resistance, one then passes through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp at infinite resistance, reappearing simultaneously at "0" resistance and then goes through an increase of resistance to an equilibrium in a new reality. Now, in reverse order as the "healing crisis" progresses, one moves from a balance or equilibrium through less and less resistance until one re-experiences the "0" ohms resistance at which time one simultaneously re-experiences the infinite ohms resistance and gradually comes down in resistance to a new equilibrium or balance. As one passes from non-resistance to infinite resistance in a given area of duality one then must pass through the infinite ohms resistance on the way to a new equilibrium.

One must be willing to be capable of the creation of infinite ohms resistance in the area of thought under consideration. One must recreate that which was created which has been held in a state of continued creation by the unwillingness to experience or resistance to re-experience again the creative aspect of the experience or the resistance to re-experience again the aspect of being the effect of the causal activity.

The willingness to be resistant to total causation while simultaneously experiencing being resistant to being the effect must be dealt with prior to being willing to be total cause with no resistance while at the same time being willing to be the effect with no resistance. Willingness to be cause is one thing, being cause is another. Willingness to be effect is one thing, being effect is another.

TO EXPERIENCE THE TIME-SPACE-CONTINUUM-WARP ONE MUST BE CAPABLE OF BEING CAUSE AND BEING EFFECT SIMULTANEOUSLY WHILE RE-CREATING THE RESISTANCE TO BEING BOTH CAUSE AND EFFECT AND RECREATING THE RESISTANCE TO THE RESISTANCE OF BEING BOTH CAUSE AND EFFECT.

These experiences shall be in reverse order to that which one has experienced in the past with emotional resistance. Thus all suppressed experience must be relived or re-experienced in reverse order.

Being totally cause in any given area is developed gradiently by working toward Karmic Completion on one's everpresent "List". The next requirement one must pass through is the willingness to be total effect in order to experience the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp.

Let it be clarified that one must re-experience lovingly and willingly first, the resistance to being the effect. Then secondly one can experience lovingly and willingly being the effect. Then one may experience resistance to being cause and in turn lovingly and willingly being cause. All unravelings of the human mind must be done in proper order. Being total effect is reached by stilling the body, emotions and mind wherein one becomes totally aware with no n-resists nee of one's circumstance, totally aware of every thought, feeling and word pattern in the yin -yang context.

Let us consider these concepts from another point of view and at the same time let us carefully peruse the Diagram 29-1. If the intelligence moves into greater and greater resistance to life's experiences we move from enthusiasm downward through pain, anger and then to fear. Herein is the Involutionary Pathway with the atomic endothermic reaction. As one continues to be the effect through continued resistance one then moves from fear downward through grief, apathy and then to unconsciousness during which time one will experience the

exothermic reaction. This pathway of the soul takes on the characteristic of the path of one who has been the effect of the environment and has resisted either the cause of the effect or has resisted being the effect of life's experiences, wherein one is unwilling to experience a certain activity again. One must understand the difference between one-pointed resistance to life's experience wherein one does not give in and one does not give up and resistance wherein one gives in and gives up and is unwilling to experience a certain activity again. Herein one becomes totally the effect of the environmental experience. When one has one-pointed resistance one is willing to experience a certain activity again and therefore is a ferocious competitor yet does not understand that the one-pointed resistance through sheer force of will is sending him into a compulsively reactive mode wherein one takes on the characteristics of that which is resisted while still refusing to yield to the source of external experience. One refuses to yield to either the cause or to the effect. *Yet, the one-pointed resistance brings about the compulsive reactive perpetuation of either the resisted cause or the resisted effect.* We have covered one-pointed resistance where one is willing to experience over and over and is determined not to give up. Compare this now with a person giving up and giving in wherein one becomes the total effect of the environmental experience. Herein one is unwilling to have the experience again and has reactively become what he has resisted with a giving up or denial of one's ability to resist. One gives in and becomes what one has resisted. These two pathways both contain resistance but one pathway is indicated by giving up, the other pathway is indicated by refusal to ever give up. This is the difference in the attitude between these two pathways. The pathway indicated by giving up is wherein one takes on the characteristic of resisting either the cause or resisting the effect, therefore one reactively becomes the effect or becomes reactively the qualities of resisted cause. One ceases to resist and thus one gives up and gives in. One has reached the point in progressing involuntarily wherein one denies one's own ability to survive and therefore must assume reactively the characteristic of the surviving victor or what appears to be the cause of the overwhelming environmental experience. On the other hand one may assume the positioning of being totally resistant to being the effect of the traumatizing causal experience. Herein is the Pathway of Denial of one's own ability and therefore one must reactively use the mechanism of that which one resisted wherein one gave in, failed, and in one's own mind, lost the battle, and consequently desired to deny one's own identity. This leads to that which we shall call the "death wish". One must draw a distinction between choosing to resist with one-pointed determination to survive and emotional resistance where one denies one's ability to survive. Resistance by choice still creates reactive conditions but the intent is to never give up. When one gives up, one becomes the reactive effect of one's emotional resistance to some experience and one denies one's ability to be in control of one's own destiny.

THE DENIAL OF ONE'S ABILITY TO CREATE OR BE CAUSE AND THE DENIAL OF ONE'S ABILITY TO BE THE EFFECT OF ONE'S CREATION OR FOR THAT MATTER ANOTHER'S CREATION IS A DENIAL OF THE GOD WITHIN.

This attitude leads to the disintegration or dissolution of the soul. This attitude culminates in the "death wish". Often one will find the "death wish" intimately associated with entity involvement which must be carefully and independently dealt with. The "death wish" is the compulsively reactive mechanism of perpetuating unconsciousness or death, not only for oneself but reactively for others. This "death wish", compulsively motivated, is thoroughly justified by the conscious mind and one eventually reaches a point where one cannot repent of one's patterns of resistance because one has denied the God-Presence within through denying one's own creative ability. One has made a series of choices wherein one has denied the Spirit of God to such a degree that he/she can no longer repent. These "death wishes" are involuntary in nature. If these are not dealt with properly by the individual with the "death wish" while those assisting are extending the hand of love, then one will find oneself resisting help and all attempts to help by the facilitator will be in vain. One must be willing to receive the hand of friendship and help that one may be aided in lifting oneself out of one's self-created mess.

IF THIS CANNOT BE DONE, THEN OVER A GREAT PERIOD OF TIME THE GRADUAL TOTAL DENIAL OF GOD LEADS ONE INTO A STATE OF "SECOND DEATH" OR DISSOLUTION OF THE SOUL

The emotional resistance communicated through the aka cord to the collective unconsciousness draws from the astral realm that which will fill the hole in the auric field by the Law of Attraction. This entity or entities then will have a tremendous hold on one with the death wish from which one's escape will be problematical.

RESISTANCE TO LIFE EXPERIENCE CREATES CONDITIONS WHICH LEADS TO THE OPPORTUNITY FOR GREATER RESISTANCE. RESISTANCE COMPOUNDS RESISTANCE UNTIL ONE HAS NEARLY LOST THE ABILITY TO LOVE AND FORGIVE. WHEN THE ABILITY TO LOVE AND FORGIVE IS LOST THEN ONE DRIFTS FASTER AND FASTER DOWN THE INVOLUTIONARY SPIRAL TOWARD THE DISSOLUTION OF THE SOUL WHICH IS CALLED THE "SECOND DEATH".

The Death Wish, as all other thought patterns, must be re-experienced lovingly and willingly without resistance in order to overcome and release. One must be keenly aware to recognize and deal effectively with death wishes which are powerful negative thoughts which deter one in returning to the Evolutionary Pathway.

Let us consider the above described pathway leading to being the effect wherein one has lost all ability or will to be cause which includes the loss of ability to resist. Thus one moves toward the state of unconsciousness where through the experience of the exothermic reaction within the body the individual is moving toward a total state of mental crystallization of reactive thought patterns wherein one physically reaches the point of "0" ohms resistance, thus losing all physical identity through the dissolution of all matter and thus moving through one aspect of the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp, This pathway that is being described begins with the resistance to either the yang or yin experience which resistance is then resisted. This results in one becoming reactively what one resists and thus becomes the effect compulsively. This includes denial of one's own creative ability. One is now programmed to perpetuate being the effect on a reactive level. One is no longer free to make choices in this area of experience. This leads to the destruction of the identity. *At this level of positioning one resists the resistance to being cause or one resists the resistance to being effect.* See Diagram 29-1 for clarification.

This indeed is an entirely different pathway than that pathway followed by the individual who had never denied his causal ability while he maintained one-pointed resistance.

The desire and will to experience life and confront it has never been lost on the Pathway of One-Pointed Resistance. The spirit of competitiveness and confrontation due to the one-pointed resistance is very intense.

As we peruse the chart we now consider this other pathway, the Pathway of One-Pointed Resistance. Herein we have the one-pointed resistance to being cause or the one-pointed resistance to being effect. The pathway from enthusiasm to fear remains the same, yet now we follow the dotted Sine from fear which continues to be an endothermic reaction. This endothermic reaction has to do with resistance to the yang act of creation or the resistance to yang. This also has to do with resistance to yin or effect. Carefully consider diagram 29-1. As one continues to resist the cause or effect, the yang or yin, with one-pointed determination one then resists being the cause or resists being the effect, therefore one becomes cause compulsively or one becomes effect compulsively, wherein as one moves involuntarily down the scale of emotionality one reactively creates within the environment that which one has resisted in a methodical sequential method as one proceeds toward reactive unconsciousness through the continued one-pointed resistance of either the yang activity or the yin activity.

Herein one sees the continued endothermic reaction coming from an increasing one-pointed unyielding resistance from the individual which builds a greater and greater complexity in environmental elements which becomes more radioactive by the continuation of increased one-pointed resistance. At this level of progression involuntarily one considers that one will never give up, never give in and never fail. Herein, through continually resisting either the yang or the yin activity one still takes on reactively the nature of the creative or yang aspects of the opponent or the yin aspects of those who were resisted, while at the same time never

acknowledging defeat. This level is willing to fight or resist to the bitter end. The spirit of competition is intense. As the resistance to life's experiences continues to increase to the position of infinite resistance to cause or the position of infinite resistance to effect one then moves through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp along a different pathway from the first. This pathway finds the individual moving toward increased resistance to a position of infinite ohms resistance to simultaneously appear at "0" ohms resistance in the new "reality". This we have covered. The moment that resistance ceases all complex elements begin to return to the void of creation. Extreme exothermic reactions may occur within one's body and possibly may occur within portions of the environment. Heat and radiation could immediately consume all that which was within the influence of the individual. Thus "spontaneous combustion" could readily occur. If this were to occur it would not only be surprising to the individual but one may find this difficult to understand and the unexpected loss of the body may be very traumatic. This speaks well for the Path of Non-Resistance.

Please refer to the same diagram in the following considerations. Remember, that in all things physical one will find duality, one will find opposition. There is opposition in all things within the confines of mass, energy, space and time. This must be comprehended. The challenge of man for this day and age is to learn how to encompass duality. For example, one must learn the mystery of "Being Cause" and "Being Effect" simultaneously. One must also encompass concepts such as Resistance to Being Cause Vs. Being Cause; Resistance to Being Effect Vs. Being Effect; Not-Being Cause Vs. Not Being Effect; I Am Vs. I Am Not. All of these oppositions and more have taken man along various pathways and have contributed to man's uniqueness concerning his manner in dealing with life. Do not focus on any of the above dualities for in all probability you will have unique dualities which will be all your own.

Now, Resistance to Being Cause is equally mystifying as Resistance to Being Effect. For example, if we begin at a level of enthusiasm and choose to identify with Resistance to Being Cause, this is different from resistance to somebody else being cause. Also, resistance to being the effect is different from resistance to somebody else being the effect. So, at the level of enthusiasm we have, for example, four choices to consider. Resistance to all four circumstances will cause emotional resistance to increase as a person moves from enthusiasm to fear. In all cases, as one follows either the solid line or dotted line from enthusiasm to fear an endothermic reaction takes place as one moves from simplicity to complexity. One exception which we will not deal with at this time is the double dotted line which will be explained at another time to bring the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp into a full circle even though at this time, on this earth certain aspects are not realistic to deal with.

At the level of fear a change of attitude can be made wherein one becomes the effect through one's "giving up" and denying the conditions of one's own creation. At this point one may feel one cannot be cause or effect and thus move exothermically gradually from fear to unconsciousness by greater and greater resistance through denial. An individual may, in like manner, "give up" resisting another's being cause or resisting another's being effect. The end result is the same, the individual ends up being either the cause compulsively or effect compulsively of that which one resisted. This is the Pathway of the Disintegration of the Identity of the Soul.

AN IMPORTANT LESSON WE MUST EVENTUALLY LEARN IS TO NEVER GIVE UP ONCE ONE HAS UNDERTAKEN A GIVEN COURSE OF ACTION WHICH ONE BELIEVES IS CORRECT. IF ONE FINDS THAT ONE HAS MADE AN ERROR IN JUDGMENT THEN SELF-CORRECTION IS APPROPRIATE, BUT NEVER GIVE UP. AN INDIVIDUAL MAY ADMIT DEFEAT WHEN APPROPRIATE BUT THIS ADMISSION OF DEFEAT IS NOT GIVING UP. THE DEATH OF THE SOUL BEGINS WITH SELF-DEFEAT.

Now one may choose not to give up. One may choose to increase the resistance without backing down. One denies defeat in any form and denies fear, grief, apathy and unconsciousness and moves from fear to unconsciousness by refusing (resisting) being the effect of another's causal behavior or resisting the causal behavior. Against all odds one resists the controlling forces involved with one-pointed determination. Herein one increases in complexity from fear to unconsciousness until one has developed infinite resistance to either cause or effect which then results in one being either compulsively cause or compulsively effect. At this

point of infinite resistance to cause and infinite resistance to being the effect of either one's own or another's causative behavior, one then moves through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp that a balance may be brought about within the limited set of new conditions or parameters within which an individual may progress. Even though one may find oneself on this Pathway to Infinite Resistance it is always appropriate to change one's direction and adhere to the Pathway of Non-Resistance.

The same mental attitudes are sealed upon the individual in his new state of affairs. One is now momentarily free from the chains of death on one hand, yet fully bound by the chains of death on the other. One may now see oneself in a different perspective free from the entrapment of reaction. The individual has a new opportunity to change. One cannot progress when one is under the whiplash of continued resistance. Yet what does persist is the invisible bars of the self-imposed prison from which one cannot escape until one releases oneself from these self-imposed limitations. We are all **free** within the limitations we have imposed upon ourselves. Thus the window of freedom is seen by steadfast desire and with unalterable will in obtaining the experience of the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp. Herein we free ourselves of the fetters of yesteryears and move to the position of mastering that which is predestined to be revealed to the student on the Pathway of Ascension. The perceptive mind will grasp the magnitude of this concept and will act accordingly to move oneself to the freeing of the mind overcoming all outer obstacles to do so.

The Evolutionary Pathway is an experience which some people on the earth at this time are enjoying. They are using the techniques that are being taught in the Logic in Sequence Series as well as incorporating truth from the teachings of all the great Ascended Masters. This is the time when all great teachings are to come together into a harmonious oneness. Now, as one moves along the Evolutionary Pathway one drops slowly in the resistance which can be measured in the physical body wherein one approaches "0" ohms resistance. As one inspects the content of dualities which are brought to one's attention, with honesty and pure intent, one will look at every word pattern with the desire and determination to know the truth within regardless of the consequences. At the moment of recognition and encompassment of the duality under consideration which qualifies one for the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp, one moves down in bodily resistance and through the "0" ohms resistance point to appear Simultaneously at infinite ohms resistance and at the same time one experiences the dawn of a new perspective. This is the point wherein one is simultaneously willing to be the total effect and willing to be the total cause. One is totally the effect - yin when "0" ohms resistance is reached within the set of parameters which limit the experience. One is totally the cause-yang when one finds himself the cause of what at one time as well as now is the resistance to reactive experience while one is experiencing infinite ohms resistance.

Now, the resistance to being the effect of causative behavior brings the individual involuntarily into greater and greater resistance which eventually results in infinite resistance to either yang or yin. This brings the individual to the point of infinite resistance and simultaneously to the point of "0" ohms resistance as one passes through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp. Learning to deal with a new perspective will require the expending of energy to exert a certain amount of resistance which will bring the individual to a level of equilibrium in the new level of perspective. If one continues to resist the new experience and persists in the pattern of resistance one shall eventually repeat at a different level the same old pattern. The pattern of resistance goes from the experiences of one existence or perspective to the next as the pattern of resistance is inherent within the soul level of the individual until it is overcome by the application of Law.

In order to reverse this continual involuntary condition one must commit to no longer emotionally resist being the effect or to no longer emotionally resist being the cause and then follow the Path of Non-Resistance. Only when one understands this Law will one be able to love his enemies with full understanding and then willingly turn the other cheek.

When one sees the total resistance one has created and eventually becomes the willing effect of one's creation one passes then along the Pathway of Non-Resistance in reverse order through the level of "0" ohms resistance wherein one will then simultaneously re-experiences willingly the total infinite resistances of one's creation.

This means that one will re-experience the resistance to yang activity or the resistance to yin activity which is being the resistance to being the effect of causal activity or being resistant to the yang causal activity. One must first of all be truly yin to be able to experience within one's mind, on the mental level, the resistance to one's creative force as manifested from the yang-inner essence, or to be able to experience within one's mind, on the mental level, the resistance to one's being the effect, or one's identification with the outer manifestation which is yin. Thus one comes to the point wherein one can simultaneously encompass the resistance to being the effect and the resistance to being the cause. At this point wherein one re-experiences the resistance to being the effect or re-experiences the resistance to being cause, one can then begin to cope with the willingness to be responsible for one's own creation which consists of both cause and effect simultaneously.

One must understand the following procedure. In the timelessness of antiquity one was the cause of creative activity and then resisted being cause or resisted being creative. Through the gradual increase of resistance one progressed down the Involutionary Pathway and became the effect of one's own creation. One was unwilling to be the effect and thus resisted being the effect with one-pointed determination until the resistance became so great that one went through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp. In like manner one could be unwilling to because of one's creation and thus resisted being the cause with one-pointed determination until the resistance became so great that one went through the Time-Space Continuum-Warp. There are two separate ways to pass through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp as one can observe from Diagram 29-1.

Now the knowledge of how to reverse this entrapment is enthroned in the concept of non-resistance. This brings one gradiently into the healing crisis wherein one deals with the non-resistance and the encompassment of duality wherein one re-creates being either resistant to the cause or resistant to the effect. As soon as this is appropriately sorted out one then moves to the experience of "0" ohms resistance wherein one deals with either the willingness to be the effect of one's own creation or the willingness to be the cause of one's own creation.

AT THIS POINT ONE SIMULTANEOUSLY EXPERIENCES "0" OHMS RESISTANCE AND INFINITE OHMS RESISTANCE AS ONE EVOLUTIONARY MOVES THROUGH THE TIME-SPACE-CONTINUUM-WARP AND THEN CONFRONTS THE RESISTANCE INVOLVED WITH EITHER CREATION OR THE EFFECT OF THE CREATION. ONE MUST LOOK FIRST OF ALL AT THE RESISTANCE TO THE RESISTANCE OF BEING YIN, THEN OWE MUST LOOK AT THE RESISTANCE TO BEING YIN, AND THEN ONE MUST LOOK AT BEING YIN. IN LIKE MANNER, ONE MUST CONSIDER THE RESISTANCE TO THE RESISTANCE OF BEING YANG, THEN ONE MUST LOOK AT THE RESISTANCE TO BEING YANG, AND THEN ONE MUST LOOK AT BEING YANG.

All these considerations need mental attention as one sorts out the myriad of interfacing dualities and resistances. The scale of emotionality with ail of the associated word patterns and sensory experience will be vividly re-experienced on the mental level in reverse order as to how they were suppressed.

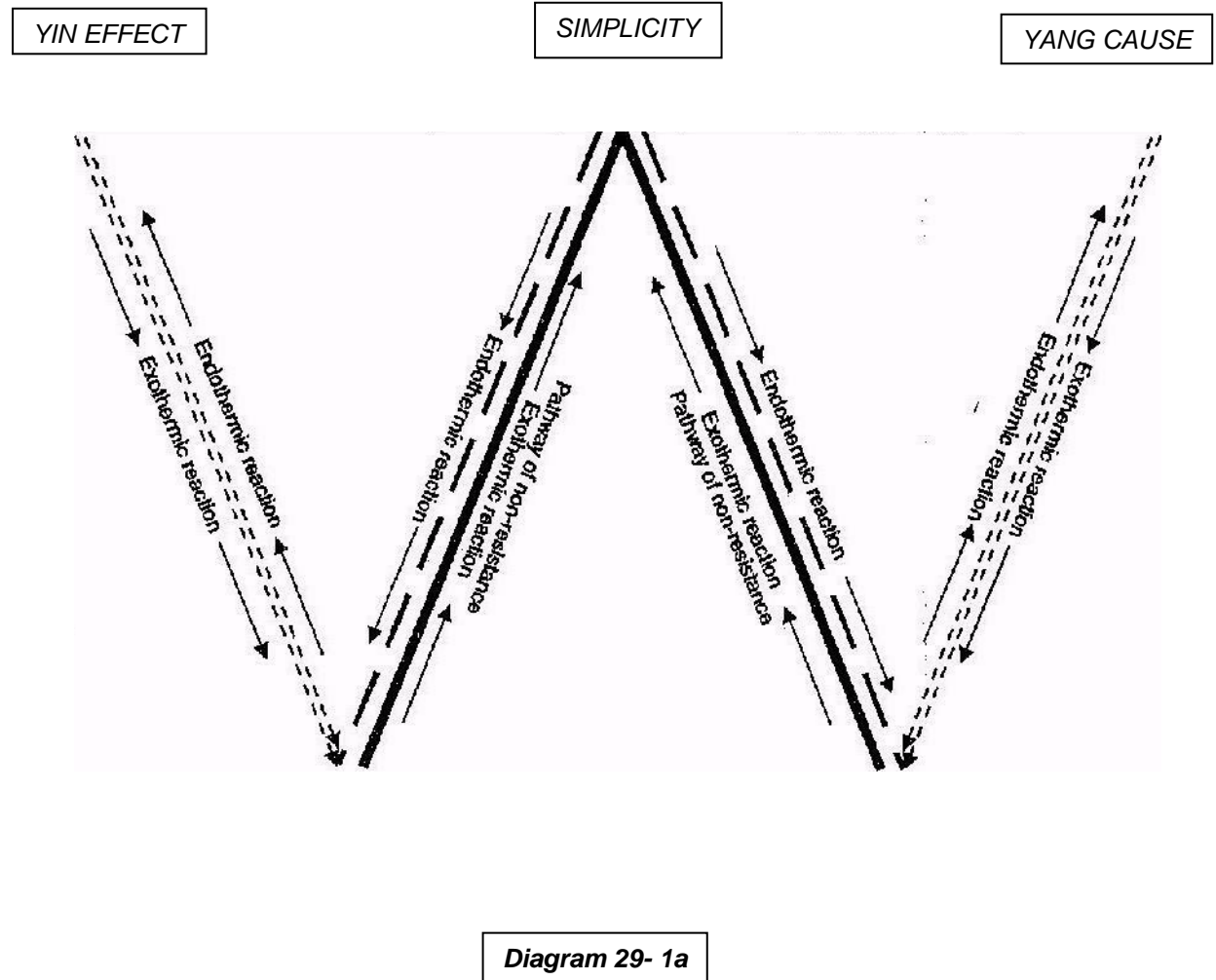
(Let us consider the diagrams, numbered 29-1 and 29-2, which, hopefully, will be self-explanatory.)

To begin with we have the inner essence (yang) and the outer manifestation (yin). When one ceases to create (yang) the outer manifestation (yin) returns to void. The essence of truth in the physical universe where no resistance exists is found in the concept of yin -yang.

When resistance enters into the picture one resists either the yang-creative energy from the inner essence or one resists the yin-outer manifestation. Herein we have opposition as resistance now exists. There is no opposition where there is no resistance. That which exists through resistance shall always have two opposing forces in active operation. Opposition exists in all aspects of the physical universe. We may now consider the concepts of yang vs. resisted yang or truth vs. resisted truth. We may also consider the concepts of yin vs. resisted yin. Whenever there is resistance we find that one end of the duality is identified with by the

intelligence.

Let us now consider that one places his attention upon the duality of yang vs. resisted yang. This is similar to the truth vs. resisted truth which we have discussed before. Please consider Diagram 29 - 2. if one identifies with Truth then one automatically resists the Resisted Truth. This means also if one identifies with yang one therefore resists the resisted



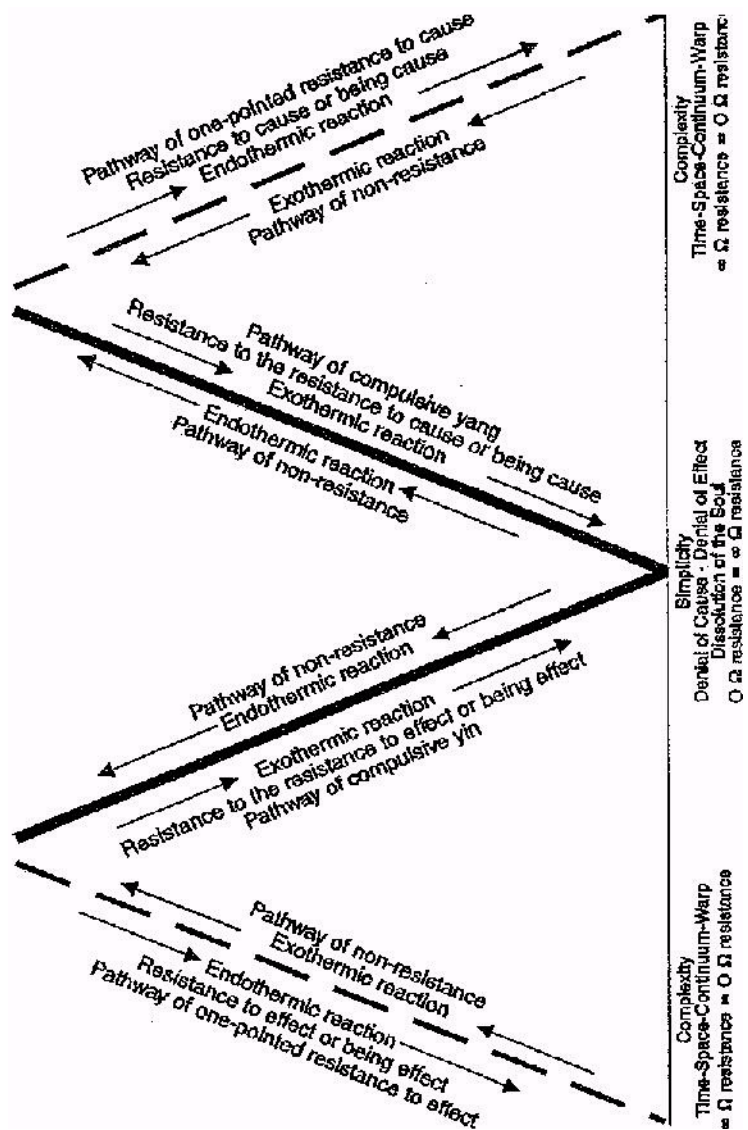


Diagram 29- 1b

Diagram 29 - 2a

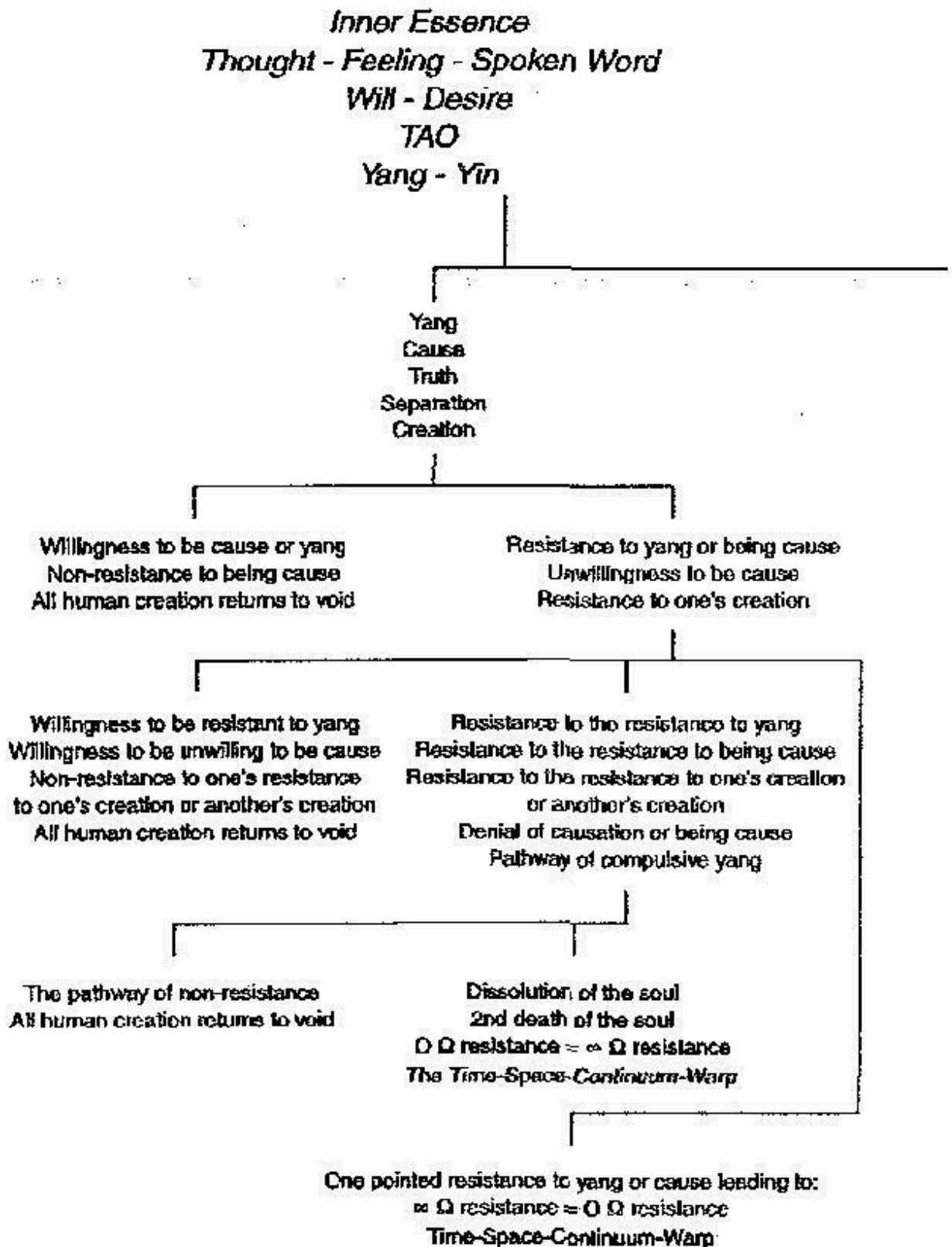
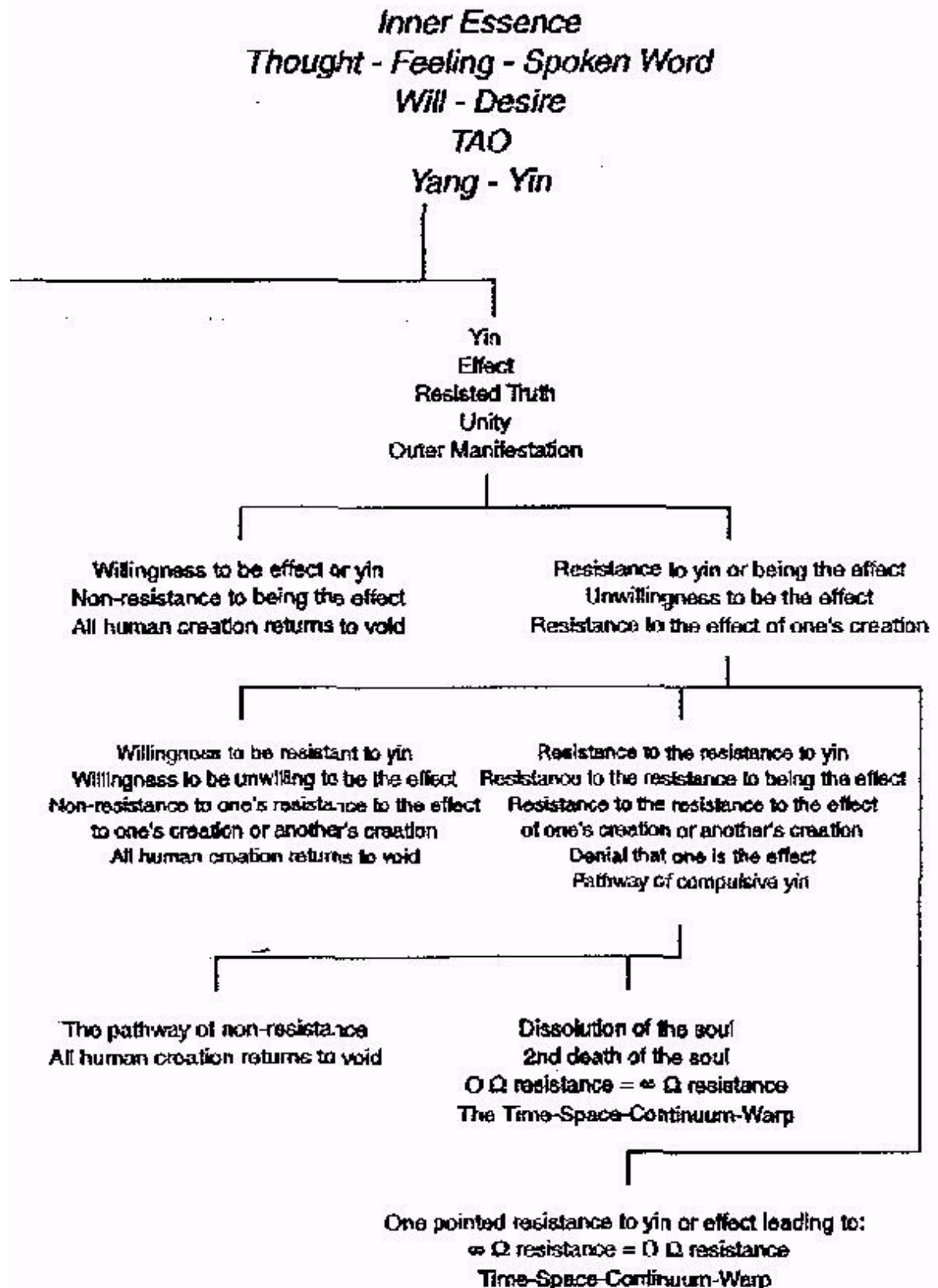


Diagram 29 - 2b



yang. This establishes the foundation of one pathway which is involutory in nature. This is the pathway known as the Pathway of Resistance to the Resistance of Yang. This pathway results in the denial of being cause. When the creative force is resisted the persistence of the resistance to the creative force results in the continuation of the resistance to the creation or the outer manifestation or yin. Therefore the eventual resistance to the resistance of yang is resulting in the denial of the cause of the outer manifestation or yin. This therefore establishes the pathway which is also known as the Pathway of Compulsive Yang.

Let us now consider that if one identifies with one end of the duality of yin vs. resisted yin, such as if one identifies with resisted yin and therefore resists the yin. This establishes the foundation of another pathway which is also involutory in nature. This is the pathway known as the Pathway of Resistance to the Resistance of Yin, which is also known as the Pathway of Compulsive Yin. This pathway results in the denial of being the effect. When the outer manifestation (yin) is resisted the persistence of the resistance to the outer manifestation results in the continuation of the resistance to the outer manifestation or yin. Therefore the eventual resistance to the resistance of yin is resulting in the denial of effect or denial of the outer manifestation or yin.

It would be wise to point out the basic difference between the two pathways. The Pathway of Resistance to the Resistance of Yin or the Pathway of Compulsive Yin indicates that one is compulsively creating through resistance the condition of being the effect, therefore on a reactive level one must be the effect, one must be the victim, one must be controlled. This will be basic to the individual's reactive personality. The Pathway of Resistance to the Resistance of Yang or the Pathway of Compulsive Yang indicates that one is compulsively creating through resistance the condition of being the cause, therefore on a reactive level one must be the cause, one must be in control, one must create an effect, one must be creative. This will be basic to the individual's reactive personality.

The willingness to resist yang and non-resist yang must have equal importance to the willingness to resist yin and non-resist yin to bring the individual to the ultimate yang-resisted yang or yang-yin duality which one must eventually learn to encompass with impartiality. Do not just slide by this concept as it has far reaching ramifications.

THE OUTER MANIFESTATION IS ONE AND THE SAME AS THE INNER CREATION, AS ONE CANNOT EXIST WITHOUT THE OTHER.

The simultaneous encompassment of both the yang and the yin as seen in all various levels of perspective is the ultimate positioning of progression within the mansions of the father, the creative force behind all outer manifestations.

Do not alter or try to change the experiences of life as they come to you, just receive with non-resistance and mentally re-create, thus freeing yourself from the aeons of self imposed restrictions. One frees oneself gradually from the various prisons within which one has immersed oneself covered by the various Laws as evidenced by unyielding parameters which restrict ones progression until all is lovingly and willingly endured and recreated, at which time one receives a level of relative freedom which exists between more expansive parameters of universal existence.

It must be explained why we put emphasis on the act of re-creating that which at one time was resisted. When one is capable of recreating a given concept and then can let go of it, it goes into dissolution. It returns to the stillness of the void. One's attention is no longer on the concept, one is no longer resisting the concept. There is nothing holding it in the state of creation thus it returns to the void. There may be a series of dualities which we must unravel. If we go up a flight of stairs, to get down we have to come down a flight of stairs. To undo a condition one must unravel the steps which brought us to that condition. Each duality is often held in place by the resistance created from identification with a prior duality. So that a concept may go into dissolution one may have to re-create without resistance the components of a series of dualities until the original duality is encompassed and dealt with. This may take some time to grasp for a new initiate who has undertaken the Pathway to Perfection. It would be appropriate to now consider carefully Diagram 29 -2.

It does not matter whether one has followed the Pathway of Resistance to the Resistance of Yin, the Pathway of Compulsive Yin or the Pathway of Resistance to the Resistance of Yang or the Pathway of Compulsive Yang. What does matter is that either pathway is based upon the continuation of resistance and that the return to non-resistance brings each Pathway of Involution into dissolution. When there is no resistance there is no continuation of the creative powers which have been held in a state of continuation by resistance, therefore all that was resisted is then returned to void. All that returns to void does so in reverse order to the original creative process which is the "unraveling" of all resisted thought patterns, emotions, and associated word patterns which comprise the human creation. When the emotional body has been "unraveled" or transmuted we then have the arduous task of exploring the multitude of dualities that exist on the mental body level. Herein is the superhuman task of one at a time eliminating through proper procedure the various elements of resistance holding the dualities in place. Once each duality is properly encompassed the condition held in the state of resistance returns to the stillness of the void, the eternal inner essence. Consider the Vibration of Regeneration existing as each duality is encompassed and held in the state of "Divine Indifference". All conditions returning to the stillness of void is sometime easy to say but it requires extensive time and effort to recognize how to do it, and an even longer time to tediously apply the proper laws to bring about a return of all creative aspects to that essence from which all has originated.

DO NOT FOCUS ON THE ATTEMPT TO CHANGE THE OUTER MANIFESTATION, FOCUS ON THE MAINTENANCE OF THE QUALITY OF NON-RESISTANCE, THIS WILL GRADUALLY ALLOW THE INDIVIDUAL TO GAIN ACCESS TO THE MENTAL BODY WHEREIN ONE CAN CHOOSE TO CHANGE THE THOUGHTS, FEELINGS AND WORD PATTERNS OF THE INNER ESSENCE AND THUS THE OUTER MANIFESTATION CHANGES.

In order to release all resistance which is emotionally bound one must maintain a state of non-resistance. Then through discernment one can act more appropriately rather than be dictated to by emotional reaction. From the position of discernment one can change the inner essence which then reflects in the change in the outer manifestation. Keep "lovingly and willingly enduring all things" as a paramount concept to emulate and follow the Pathway of Non-Resistance which leads to the freeing of the mind.

THAT WHICH IS NO LONGER RESISTED AND IS RE-CREATED AND RELEASED WITH LOVE RETURNS TO VOID.

Unfolding can only exist within the umbrella of being wherein the capacity for simultaneous encompassment of duality exists. When one tries to unfold, the attention is on the boundaries or limitations. When one tries to be, the attention is again on the boundaries, when one is being from a position of Unconditional Love and Unconditional Forgiveness from a position of non-resistance then one is capable of simultaneously being cause and being effect. Thus the capacity for the encompassment of all experience. Thus the dissolution of the creation of human experience, thus the dissolution of crystal and the Perfect Divine Pattern emerges exposing a new set of parameters within which one must learn to play.

Any resistance to the cause or resistance to the effect in any form perpetuates the resisted condition and binds the consciousness of man to a state of non-progression. Until one can cease resistance to the yin and yang energies around one and lovingly and willingly endure all things, one cannot progress. To endure is not negative, it is the same type of lovingly experiencing as referred to by the Buddha as he followed the sacred Path of Non-Resistance. The Christ taught to turn the other cheek and to love one's enemies. The teachings are the same to the enlightened mind. There is no conflict between the teachings and intention of the Buddha and the Christ or for that matter, Krishna.

The mechanics of the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp are now before you. Encompass and enjoy.

Now, heat or electricity from the surrounding environment is required to free that which has

been imprisoned. Cold alone imprisons matter into dense solids, liquids or gases. As the intelligence re-experiences or re-creates that which has been suppressed, the endothermic reaction will occur when unconsciousness to fear is re-experienced. Consider again Diagram 29 - 1 and the solid line as indicated. Herein one will see that as one experiences a loss of heat, radiation or electricity as one moves from fear to unconsciousness which is indicated as the exothermic reaction, one then moves from complexity in physical crystallization to simplicity in crystallization.

THE LOSS OF HEAT, RADIATION OR ELECTRICITY BINDS THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF MAN IN "COLD". THUS COLD AS IT INTENSIFIES RESULTS IN LESS AND LESS PHYSICAL CRYSTALLIZATION AND CORRESPONDINGLY MORE AND MORE MENTAL BODY "CRYSTALLIZATION" WHEREIN IF THE PROCESS CANNOT BE REVERSED WE WILL SEE THE GRADUAL DISSOLUTION OF THE SOUL RESULTING IN WHAT IS KNOWN AS THE "SECOND DEATH".

It must be understood that for our understanding of this text one must realize that there is a difference between Soul and Indestructable Intelligence. A Soul is the combination of the Body and the indestructable Intelligence or Ego. Now re-read the last paragraph.

As one reaches 0 degrees Kelvin or "0" ohms resistance one reaches the point of super conductivity and the window for the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp becomes accessible. As one passes through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp when one reaches "0" ohms resistance one then simultaneously experiences infinite ohms resistance and one is bound to the restrictions of infinite ohms resistance in the new perspective. This is all related now to the solid line in Diagram 29 -1.

Now, it is imperative to understand that electricity flows from a hot object to a cold object. A person holding a point during this time utilizing the technique of Body Electronics, may experience a very cold room to the point of being ice cold. I have personally observed an individual in a warm tropical environment experiencing an endothermic reaction wherein his body was ice cold for more than four hours. Of course, there was a tremendous mental re-experience during this time which was lovingly and willingly transmuted through the manner of experience which has been taught in the Logic in Sequence Series. It may be of interest to note that during this time this individual's brown eyes turned green from the ciliary frill outward and over 50% of his many closed lesions opened up and began to disappear. This is for the interest of those trained in the Iris-Sclera- Integrated -Diagnosis.

Now, as one is healing, one moves up the scale of emotionality from unconsciousness and eventually reaches the point of fear. At the point of fear there is an overall reversal of activity. During the formation of the suppression of emotionality which took place from enthusiasm to fear, there was a tremendous endothermic reaction or absorption of energy from the surrounding environment as a result of creative energies during increased emotional resistances. Now, as there is a reversal of these energies and as the healing crisis continues, the individual has an overall exothermic reaction. That energy which was stored in the formative stages of crystal formation shall now be released during what is called an exothermic reaction. Please consider the solid line as indicated in Diagram 29 -1. Electricity shall be emitted in reverse order as to the manner in which it was stored in the formation of crystal of that which was either resisted from the level of emotionality of enthusiasm to fear. Let us look at what we termed the formative stages of crystal. Up to the point of fear, from a beginning position of enthusiasm all electricity is flowing outward into matter from a position of causation. From a position of matter this is an atomic endothermic reaction. An individual is in the energy flow of causative behavior until the level of fear is reached which can be considered to be a point of change. If this energy flow of causative behavior is resisted that energy is entrapped in the crystallization being formed. As one continues down the scale of emotionality from fear toward unconsciousness, one then moves into the area of effect, where one is no longer emotionally in control of the given situation with which the individual is dealing.

When dealing with creative powers there is then an outflow of electricity from a position of cause as one moves from a position of simplicity to complexity as one moves from

enthusiasm to fear along the Involutionary Pathway. As one moves from a position of complexity at the level of fear and continues to resist there is a flow of electricity away from the individual which we call an atomic exothermic reaction which at the same time the individual, emotionally, is moving from a state of fear toward unconsciousness. Consider Diagram 29-1. Follow the solid line. In other words one moves from a complex state at the level of fear to a level of simplicity at the level of unconsciousness. From fear to unconsciousness heat flows away from the individual. All energy stops flowing when one is totally crystallized at the level of unconsciousness, yet the structures within the remaining crystal continue to oscillate as indicated by the opposition in all things within the physical universe.

At the point of total mental crystallization, there is no free agency as all is in bondage. The individual has reached by a process of choice where he/she cannot easily recover from the position of conditioned-response behavior. To amplify the concept of crystallization, when one has demonstrated, by continued resistance, the total crystallization, one has reached the point of total denial of cause or God. One has, by a series of choices, bound oneself to a pattern of mental body stimulus-response from which one cannot escape. One has by his series of choices cut himself off from the Spirit of God. Unless this is turned around by obedience, gradually, to the Laws of God one remains mentally bound in a stimulus-response conditioned mechanism. One in this position must eventually recognize that something is not right and must be willing to ask for help and then be able to receive the help to extricate oneself from the bondage of death, ignorance, and unbelief, or crystallization. On the other hand one may have reached a point of total denial of the cause of the outer manifestation or may have become total effect. Choices have put our attention on denial of cause, or denial of effect. The end result of either is first physical and then mental crystallization and then eventual unconsciousness.

At this point of total mental crystallization (the physical crystallization is now in the process of dissolution) one is gradually stripped of all outer attachments as one proceeds toward greater and greater simplicity resulting in the gradual disintegration of crystal until all that is left is the recognition of ego. Consider the solid line in Diagram 29-1. All aspects of personality are gone as all is dissolved into simplicity as all of the crystallizations with which one is identified or attached have slowly gone into dissolution. Mental resistance has increased up to this point until all is suppressed emotionally and the heat and radiation emanating from all matter has brought matter to a state of dissolution. This position of total mental reaction is the counterfeit to the position of total free agency.

As mental resistance increases and as one moves into deeper levels of unconsciousness the physical crystallization moves through the emission of heat and radiation to simpler and simpler forms of atomic structure until all aspects of attachment in the form of complex molecular structures, personality in the form of energy identification patterns attached to structure, and all aspects of crystallization to which one has considered to be self or with which one has identified slowly move into simpler and simpler elements and energies until eventually nothing is left and all that remains is the indestructible ego or intelligence which has existed from eternity and shall exist to eternity which is the Everpresent Now.

This indestructible ego as part of the summation of all intelligence is then reorganized by the higher realms of hierarchy into the most simple elemental position as related to matter wherein the intelligence once again must learn from experience to master one's existence within certain bounds and limitations as the gradual ascent begins over again through aeons of time to occupy a human form once again on the Pathway to Godhood.

The denial of God, the denial of the activity of the Universal Life Force or Spirit of God, the denial of the activity of the yang creative aspect and the denial of the yin outer manifestation will lead one down the dwindling spiral to the Second Death. May this concept stir the minds of man to repent and change the direction of one's priorities and intentions to place oneself in harmony with the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection.

If one retains the resistance to the resistance one has had which has brought him to this state of pure ego, then this continued resistance to resistance will take upon such proportions

which will send the person involuntarily into greater bondage through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp. Only if one can let go of resistance and follow the Individual Pathway of Non-Resistance will one be able to once again progress. This is unlikely without help in most cases wherein one is not capable in and of himself to recognize that one is resistant to every experience of life. One's mind will reach a point wherein it is so clouded that the tendency to resist cannot be overcome without help from the masters. The justification of the reactive process is so dear to one's thinking that they cannot consider the need to not resist. The resistance is completely justified that one must continue along the Involuntary Pathway.

It is imperative that we, individually, assume a position of compassion and charity toward all mankind, especially those who are crystallized or who are enmeshed in matter. When a person is virtually unconscious relative to a specific area of life experience and is totally reactive in this area, it will require help from more conscious beings who empathetically recognize the problem and who are dedicated to help one to overcome their reactive patterns, their unconsciousness. Full attention is given at first to assist one to overcome one's unconsciousness. As one is freed from the reactive pattern, then one requires less help or attention and only supervised guidance is necessary to point out correct application of Law. Gradually one is taught correct principles and requires less and less supervision and attention until one can learn to govern oneself. At this time one becomes a responsible and productive member of society.

The plan of the Gods is divinely perfect as it is just and equitable and is perfectly designed for the experience of the intelligence at each level of progression.

Let us now extend our thinking wherein we now encompass the entire Time-Space-Continuum-Warp concept. Let us assume we are moving from enthusiasm to unconsciousness. From fear we have two variant pathways. One pathway takes us to the position of total resistance to both cause and effect where we have lost the will to retain our identity and have become totally dominated by external factors by our resistance holding those factors in perpetual creation and then having resisted these resistances we have become totally the effect and have reached a point of "0" ohms resistance. At this point the ego is stripped of all identity and only the recognition of "I Am" remains. At this point of "0" ohms resistance one passes through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp to infinite ohms resistance and a new perspective and reality emerges wherein the resistance or specified parameters of limited freedom diminish until a new equilibrium is maintained under the direction of the hierarchy.

The second pathway takes us into a position of infinite ohms resistance to either cause or effect except that the will to resist is intensified until it becomes an infinite one-pointed resistance. At this point one becomes the effect from the point of fear moving down the scale of emotionality to unconsciousness but one does not resist the resistance. One simply through sheer force of will continues to resist with such magnitude that the elements increase in complexity wherein they arrive at the very height of complexity. It would be wise to reread these last two paragraphs with the intention of determining the difference between resisting cause or effect and resisting the resistance to cause or effect. Please consider the dotted line in Diagram 29-1.

The most complex elements gradually form as one approaches this position of infinite ohms resistance and the one-pointed resistance to outer events continue until one passes through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp and into a new perspective, into a new reality, the resistance at infinite ohms resistance simultaneously appears at "0" ohms resistance and gradually increases in resistance to reach an equilibrium which is suitable for this carbon-hydrogen body in this universe.

The reverse of each of these are the same. The Healing Crisis manifests the reverse of that which has occurred in the past. Remember, all past events which contain the smallest degree of resistance are recorded in the eternal ether. These remain in the eternal records until all cause, effect, record and memory are destroyed by the use of the Violet Flame, which then completes the healing crisis. All resistance is gone and all creations have returned to the stillness of void. Due to the condition in this reality of these souls who have gone into dissolution or the Second Death one must understand that they will not find those individuals.

These souls are not, at this time, available.

THOSE WHO ARE AVAILABLE ARE THOSE WHO ARE OBSERVED TO GO THROUGH THE "HEALING CRISIS" UNTIL THEY PASS THROUGH THE "0" OHMS RESISTANCE AND SIMULTANEOUSLY REAPPEAR AT INFINITE OHMS RESISTANCE, AND WHO GRADUALLY RETURN TO AN EQUILIBRIUM. THESE ARE THOSE WHO PENETRATE THE COLLECTIVE ETHERIC WEB AND WHO BEING ONE WITH ALL LIFE, MAKE THE TREMENDOUS QUANTUM LEAP FOR ALL HUMANITY. WHEN THE TIME-SPACE-CONTINUUM-WARP IS REACHED IN THE MANNER DESCRIBED, THE INDIVIDUAL GOES THROUGH A COLOSSAL CHANGE OVER A PERIOD OF TIME WHICH MAY BE FROM MONTHS TO YEARS, AT WHICH TIME THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF MAN WILL CHANGE ACCORDINGLY AS THEY CHOOSE TO CHANGE. THE COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUSNESS ON THE MENTAL LEVEL WHICH IS EVIDENCED BY THE ETHERIC WEB HAS BEEN IN PART DISSOLVED IN THE AREA OF MENTAL TRANSMUTATION.

IN THE FUTURE THERE WILL BE MANY SINCERE SOULS WHO WILL COLLECTIVELY PENETRATE THE TIME-SPACE-CONTINUUM-WARP AT MANY DIFFERENT LEVELS AND THE UNIVERSE WILL CHANGE SPECTACULARLY. THIS TIME IS HERE FOR THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO MEET THE CHALLENGE.

This second pathway is divided into two pathways, one of which is known as the Pathway of Resistance to Yang. This is an unyielding one-pointed resistance to "cause". The other pathway is known as the Pathway of Resistance to Yin. This is an unyielding one-pointed resistance to "effect". Follow the dotted line in Diagram 29-1. Consider the difference between resistance to yin when compared to resistance to yin. In like manner consider the difference between resistance to yang when compared to the resistance to resistance to yang.

Now, let us look at the Pathway of Resistance to Yin. Here the will to resist is also intensified until it becomes an unyielding one-pointed resistance to "effect". At this level one becomes the effect from the point of fear as one moves down the scale of emotionality toward unconsciousness but does not resist the resistance. One simply through sheer force of will continues to resist the yin aspects of life with such magnitude that the elements increase in their complexity wherein they eventually arrive at the very height of complexity. The complex radioactive elements formed at this level of intense infinite resistance shall have two groupings of elements formed. One group will be formed by the Pathway of Resistance to Yang and the other group will be formed by the Pathway of Resistance to Yin. All of this will be dealt with in great detail at a later time but for now please consider positive valences and negative valences or what is considered valences. When this is understood one will be able to properly comprehend the periodic chart and the various families of radioactive elements and their association with those elements which "appear" non-radioactive. This will also help to explain the concepts of Biological Transmutation as taught by Dr. Louis Kervran. Follow the dotted line in Diagram 29-1.

When one reaches the point in one's Involutionary Pathway that one is incapable of changing or repenting, wherein one's mind is so clouded that one is incapable of a clear perspective, then one passes through what is referred to as the second death.

THE FIRST DEATH IS THE DEATH OF THE BODY. THE SECOND DEATH IS THE DEATH OF THE PERSONALITY OF WHAT CAN BE KNOWN AS EGO, INTELLIGENCE OR SPIRIT. THE EGO OR INTELLIGENCE CANNOT BE DESTROYED FOR IT IS ETERNAL.

Only those who by a series of involutionary choices have reached a point where they are unable to turn again unto the light, shall go into dissolution of personality where all that shall be left is the unencumbered ego. Once again the ego can be reorganized and begin the long ascent into human form. The only capacity an ego will have after being stripped of all mass and energy is the recognition of "I Am". Follow the solid line in Diagram 29-1.

Please consider the following: St. Matthew 10:28, "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; But rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and the body in hell."

Consider Revelation 2:11, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; he that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death."

It would be wise to read D and C, Chapter 76, the entire chapter. Verse 32, "These are they who are the sons of Perdition." Verse 37, "And the only ones on whom the second death shall have any power."

With all this in mind, let us consider that as an individual, through continued resistance, or through the rejection of Love or God's Law continues on the Involutionary Path, as one moves toward unconsciousness, one will find that the mental attitudes we have in the flesh are sealed upon us at the time of death.

THIS MENTAL ATTITUDE WE HAVE AT THE TIME OF DEATH DETERMINES WHICH MANSION OF THE FATHER WE ENTER INTO AFTER DEATH AND THE STATE OF LIFE WE WILL HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY TO EXPERIENCE AFTER WE ENTER INTO OUR NEXT LITTLE BABY BODY.

I wish to dwell for a moment on the importance of heredity. Heredity has a far greater role to play in the future role we play than we can imagine. We think that the environment plays a very important role, yet the manner in which we are programmed to handle the environment to a great degree determines our future. We are already adequately programmed to react to our patterns of life. The environmental conditioning plays a role it is true, especially when we deal with trauma. Yet the manner in which we deal with trauma leading to suppression of the condition in which we find ourselves is predetermined by our programming. Our manner of resistance to life's experience is already programmed, not only genetically but also from a soul level, Natural Man level. Our mental mind set is already present. We do what we are programmed to do and we find that we have very little freedom since we are about 98% programmed, to begin with. Only through obedience to the Laws of Love, Light, and Perfection can deprogramming occur.

This then should get our attention to do all in our power to pay attention and learn to observe consistently the Laws of God. If our resistance continues in a state of mental positioning, wherein we eventually no longer have a body, we will find that we shall continue to move along the Involutionary Path.

THIS PATH IS THE PATH OF HELL, AS THE CONTINUAL EXOTHERMIC REACTION, THE HEAT AND RADIATION WILL BRING ABOUT EVENTUALLY THE COMPLETE DISSOLUTION OF ALL MATTER AND ENERGY WHICH HAS BEEN OUR PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL IDENTITY. THIS WILL ONLY HAPPEN IF WE DON'T RELEASE OURSELVES FROM A CONTINUAL RESISTANCE PATTERN WHEREIN WE COMPULSIVELY RESIST THE ACTIVITIES OF LIFE AROUND US. THIS IS THE PATHWAY OF DENIAL OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD.

As the heat, radiation or electricity emanates outward, cold is the end result. It may be of interest to point out that hell is cold. One may consider this hell to be devoid of heat and light at which time one has eventually through a series of choices plunged oneself into total outer darkness. This cold increases in intensity until all physical activity comes to an end. At this time is the ongoing activity which leads to complete dissolution of that which is relegated to mass and energy. The Ego eventually goes through what is known as the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp to start again on the Pathway of Life within new parameters of restriction or limitation. Follow the solid line in Diagram 29-1.

It should be of interest to point out that as the intense cold increases there comes a time when all physical activity, even the oscillation of the atoms within the physical substance ceases to be.

AT THIS POINT OF TIME THERE EXISTS A CONDITION KNOWN AS "0" OHMS RESISTANCE AT WHICH TIME SUPER CONDUCTIVITY EXISTS OR ONE WOULD RECOGNIZE THAT ONE HAS REACHED THE POSITION OF ZERO-POINT ENERGY. THE TIME-SPACE-CONTINUUM-WARP IS THE POINT OF INTERACTION OF MIND AND MATTER WHEREIN ONE HAS REACHED THE ENCOMPASSMENT OF "0" OHMS RESISTANCE AND SIMULTANEOUSLY INFINITE OHMS RESISTANCE.

Only by recognition of the inner essence and its outer manifestation will zero-point energy ever be reached. Creation of electricity comes from within, the inner essence, initially and returns to the same void in the reverse manner which has already been outlined.

THE TIME-SPACE-CONTINUUM-WARP IS THE EXACT MOMENT OF MIND - MATTER INTERACTION WHEREIN THE INTELLIGENCE HAS REACHED AT THE MENTAL BODY LEVEL THE SIMULTANEOUS ENCOMPASSMENT OF "Q" OHMS RESISTANCE AND INFINITE OHMS RESISTANCE. ONLY BY THE SIMULTANEOUS ENCOMPASSMENT OF THE MENTAL EXPERIENCE OF THE INNER ESSENCE AND ITS OUTER MANIFESTATION WILL THIS CONCEPT OF ZERO-POINT ENERGY EVER BE REACHED. SUPER CONDUCTIVITY DOES INDEED EXIST WHEN THERE DOES EXIST A MEASURABLE "0" OHMS RESISTANCE THROUGHOUT THE HUMAN BODY. THIS HAS HAPPENED IN OUR TIME AND IS WITHIN THE REACH OF THE SINCERE SEARCHER. THIS IS THE MOST IMPORTANT DISCOVERY IN MIND-MATTER RELATIONSHIPS IN OUR TIME.

THE TIME WILL COME WHEN MANKIND MUST RECOGNIZE THAT ALL CREATIVE ENERGY DID NOT ORIGINATE FROM MATTER BUT FROM THE CREATIVE POWER OF GOD.

The Electrification of Matter has now become both the process of creation and the process of re-creation or uncreation. Perhaps this little discussion has shed some light on the subject that will be more than profitable to the reader as one ponders the content of this material as related to one's past, present and future which all exist in the Perceptual Newness, the Everpresent Now. This expanded material shall also expand the concept of Centropy Vs. Entropy from Chapter Twenty-Eight.

This is the End of Chapter Twenty-Nine.

A subtle chain of countless rings The next unto the farthest brings; The eye reads omens where it goes; And speaks all languages the rose; And, striving to be man, the worm Mounts through all the spires of form.

Ralph Waldo Emerson

*People also fear death because they have been in this cage of flesh so long that they feel timid about leaving its security. But it is foolish to be afraid. Just think, no more repaired tires on the body vehicle, no more patchwork living. Since it is the Lord's desire that we should have this old model until death comes, we have to keep it and take care of it. But I wish the Lord would give everyone the ability to go into Samadhi and change his bodily vehicle as easily as did Rishi Narada. He was singing of God in divine ecstatic communion; and when he returned to ordinary consciousness he saw he had shed his old body and had "reincarnated" in a fresh new youthful form. That is the highest form of transmigration.**

* Transmigration, or the passing of the soul at death from one form to incarnate in another, follows the natural upward evolution of life, without regression to lower life forms. The Hindu scriptures teach that the soul evolves from the mineral kingdom through the plant and then the animal kingdoms before reaching incarnation in a human form. Thereafter, through repeated cycles of human births and deaths, with their intermittent lessons, the souls ultimately find perfect expression in the superman, the man of God-realization.

Man's Eternal Quest
Pg. 276-277
Paramahansa Yogananda

CHAPTER THIRTY

The Vibration of Regeneration

In the physical universe there is opposition in all things. Duality is the method by which wave action originates, thus the Vibration of Creation. The continued alternation of attention from one end of a duality to another, from one item to what "appears" to be its opposite creates the vibration. This duality implies separation from oneness which was built within the duality as one part of two conflicting desires. First, we have the desire to be separate. Secondly, and simultaneously, we have the desire to be unified. All duality has built within it two conflicting desires simultaneously. The choice of identification with one end of a duality, thus resulting in resisting the other opposite end of a duality, is inherent within the recognition of duality, and thus, when one makes a choice of beingness or identification with one end of a duality which creates separation, within that choice is the desire for unity which demands our recognition that the absolute requirement for progression is the necessity of encompassment of the existing dualities.

This concept one must master.

ALL DUALITIES CONCERNING THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE ARE BASED UPON THIS ONE BASIC DUALITY OF DESIRE FOR SEPARATION VS. DESIRE FOR UNITY.

Frequency and amplitude of vibration or the Vibration of Creation results from the conflicting desires to be separated while at the same time the desire to be united exists. Thus, the frequency and amplitude of vibration stems from the various degrees of attentiveness to the two "opposing" aspects of duality. The greater the Vibration of Creation the greater the freedom of movement of consideration between the two separate considerations which comprise the duality. As one slowly identifies with one consideration or one end of the duality, which is a choice of beingness, one gradually becomes fixated in attention, resisting the opposite and thus gradually the reactive mechanism or crystallization sets in. The individual has now identified with one end of the duality and resists the other, thus vibration is reduced and crystallization gradually ensues.

Now, in reverse order, as one willingly and lovingly considers both ends of the duality after the emotional resistance is overcome, as the encompassment of duality gradually takes place, one then eventually re-experiences the reversal of the Vibration of Creation which we now call the Vibration of Regeneration wherein the more perfect pattern of existence gradually emerges as the human creation is dissolved and with it all residual elements of resistance and misunderstanding.

THE VIBRATION OF CREATION IS THE SAME AS THE VIBRATION OF REGENERATION IN REVERSE ORDER AS TO HOW ONE GRADUALLY MOVED THROUGH PATTERNS OF RESISTANCE INTO IDENTIFICATION WITH MATTER.

The basis of all electrical vibration is duality. There is only one vibration. All outer activity is the end result of that which originates outside of time and space as we know it. The silent, invisible, inner essence is the source of all creation. Light is the Law that governs all things. We cannot sense by seeing, hearing, tasting, smelling, touching, etc. the inner essence. It cannot be experienced through the senses. It can only be experienced through knowing, from a position outside of time and space. This is a position wherein one is aware of his/her ultimate sexless immortality and is aware of his/her oneness with the Creator. This is the hidden meaning when Jesus states: "I am one with the Father". This affirmation was a reality. Jesus also said: "All these things I have done, ye shall do also, yea, even more."

WE SHALL UNDERSTAND OUR DIVINITY, OUR ONENESS WITH GOD WHEN WE FINALLY UNDERSTAND THAT ALL OUTER ACTIVITY IS THE RESULT OF INNER CREATIVE EFFORT AND THAT INDIVIDUALLY, EACH PERSON IS FULLY RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS/HER CREATION.

The right frame of mind is necessary to understand the Vibration of Regeneration as we have to be willing to identify with each end of the duality with the same degree of equanimity. The Pathway of Non-Resistance must be mastered so that no emotional resistance can interfere with the concept of impartiality or equanimity. "Divine Indifference" is appropriate for this positioning. Please consider the concept, willingness to identify, as the encompassment of both ends of the duality with equanimity eliminates all resistance from which all judgement criticism and condemnation arise. Thus, we hold in our mind simultaneously the encompassment of duality until all Vibration of Regeneration has been completed and the more Perfect Divine Pattern has emerged.

This is the End of Chapter Thirty.

Quantum physicists have realized that observational energy, itself, is an inherent part of the outcome of any measurement. Yet, they must begin to understand how a mass object or level of mass reality can be changed by the energy of a projected form (or thought-form energy packet). Where thought-forms interconnect with perceptual mass, the thought-forms can influence the reality mass of an object, causing its form, structure, and dimension to be changed.

Page'471

The Keys of Enoch J.J. Hurtak

CHAPTER THIRTY-ONE

Creation vs. Re-Creation

Let us now consider some important factors which influence the interconnections between and among all intelligences. There is no space where the intelligence does not maintain influence.

ALL ELEMENTS CONTAIN INTELLIGENCE BECAUSE ALL ELEMENTS ARE THE TABERNACLE OF GOD.

One cannot separate spirit or intelligence from matter. Spirit and elements or matter are inseparably connected. Look around you.

ALL YOU SEE IS THE MANIFESTATION OF GOD, THE TABERNACLES OF GOD, THE HANDIWORK OF GOD, THE OUTER MANIFESTATIONS OF THE INTERNAL ESSENCE OF SPIRIT OR INTELLIGENCE. YOU ARE THIS INTELLIGENCE.

When the following diagram is fully understood when one understands the yin-yang interconnection one will understand the Tao, one will understand God, one will understand the interconnections of all spirit and its relationship to matter.

ALL THAT WHICH INTERCONNECTS ONE INTELLIGENCE TO ANOTHER WITHIN THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE IS CALLED THE ETHERIC WEB. ALL THAT EXISTS WITHIN THE PHYSICAL UNIVERSE HAS TO SOME DEGREE AN ELEMENT OF MENTAL RESISTANCE, THUS, THE ETHERIC WEB.

All thought activity from a position of discernment in oneness with Universal Law shall have an indelible effect on this Etheric Web which interconnects all intelligence.

THE ETHERIC WEB IS THE RESULT OF VARIOUS LEVELS OF INDIVIDUAL AND COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUSNESS AT THE MENTAL BODY LEVEL.

ALL RESISTANCE ORIGINATING AT THE MENTAL BODY LEVEL CONTRIBUTES TO THE ETHERIC WEB WHICH ESSENTIALLY IS THE SUMMATION OF ALL RESISTANCE OF CONSCIOUS INTELLIGENCE WHICH IS NOW MANIFESTED AS EXTERNALIZED UNCONSCIOUSNESS THUS TRAPPING SPIRIT IN MATTER, ALL IS ONE. THEREFORE THAT WHICH EXISTS IN THE MIND OF GOD EXISTS IN THE MINDS OF ALL SPIRIT OR INTELLIGENCE.

Even if an intelligence has separated itself from God and is on the involutionary spiral, the eternal knowledge is still there, even if it is denied or resisted. It has to be in the mind of the intelligence for it to be covered up, denied or resisted. Only that which is not love can separate and the separation is perpetuated through the tradition, the belief systems, the "right" way of behaving, etc. that have been programmed genetically in the human body. Thus, each spirit that inherits a body will be subject to this programming and if the programming is resisted, that will then be part of the spirit's accumulation of resistance as it moves from the state of death into the next life. Therefore, the only way that separation can be healed is through Unconditional Love and Unconditional Forgiveness.

INHERENT WITHIN UNCONDITIONAL LOVE AND UNCONDITIONAL FORGIVENESS IS NON-RESISTANCE.

All separation comes through obedience to Law and then disobedience to Law. All separation of intelligence contains resistance which begins with the resistance to separation which in turn perpetuates the separation. This was all understood initially as this was all part of the "game" which was simply to have the experience of spirit playing in matter. Resistance to these experiences have now clouded the issue and we no longer remember The self-imposed pain

of separation was too great to endure in our mind. Thus, the first requirement is for each intelligence to cultivate the quality of lovingly and willingly enduring all things with non-resistance. With that concept which is incorporated into the intellect, one must understand that it will take years of concentrated effort to apply this concept properly due to the inherited programming we are all subject to and must overcome. We add the familiar concept to once again cogitate upon:

***UNTIL MAN CAN EXPERIENCE ON THE MENTAL LEVEL THAT WHICH EXISTS ON THE PHYSICAL LEVEL, HE WILL BE BOUND TO THE PHYSICAL.
MAN CANNOT REMEMBER HIS EXPERIENCES OF LIFE UNTIL HE LEARNS GRADUALLY TO NON~ RESIST. THAT WHICH ONE CONTINUES TO RESIST HE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO REMEMBER, THUS HIS BONDAGE.***

God has never ceased to pour out unlimited love to all intelligence no matter what their position or state of mind. All intelligence is Loved impartially, eternally and with no expectations or conditions. When will we as-human beings be able to manifest that great virtue within our day by day activity?

God is the great creator. God is the summation of all intelligence. Granted, there is a hierarchy of "Gods" who govern and maintain order within which the various levels of intelligence can progress within their various parameters of enmeshment in matter. Each intelligence has existed from eternity and shall exist to eternity. Yet, each intelligence was organized in such a manner that we can call creation, wherein intelligence was created in the image and likeness of God, with the fullness of the attributes of God. Each intelligence in his/her own unique way has managed to create separation and along with that separation occurred a denial of that innate quality of creative power and receptivity which is inherent within each intelligence.

Now, let us recognize what each intelligence is doing; what we are doing. Let us consider carefully one aspect of the mechanics of creation. There are no secrets from those who have no resistance to the energies of life. Since they have no resistance, they are free from the chains of human creation. The human creation through the mechanism of resistance, brings about crystallization into both the environment and the physical body of man. Thus the creation of crystallization through resistance within the human body is self-perpetuating. Let us now look into the mechanics of reactive patterns and how they effect consciousness. The carbon-hydrogen melanin-protein complex restricts the activity of the monopoles in the mitochondria of the cell structure. The monopoles have the capacity to receive and transmit light energy which exists in this sphere of activity, and is controlled in it's activity by the nature of the "crystal" or the organic computer chip full of stored memory.

THIS ORGANIC COMPUTER CHIP IS THE MELANIN-PROTEIN COMPLEX WHICH EXISTS WHEREVER A REACTIVE MECHANISM EXISTS.

Now, let us consider what takes place in the mental body when the intelligence functions creatively.

***FAITH IS THE GREAT PRIME MOTIVATING FORCE BEHIND ALL OUTER ACTIVITY.
FAITH IS THE ASSURANCE OF THINGS HOPED FOR, THE EVIDENCE OF THINGS NOT SEEN. FAITH IS THE FIRST STEP OF THE TEN STEPS TO PERFECTION. REREAD CAREFULLY CHAPTER SEVEN OF THE LOGIC IN SEQUENCE SERIES, BOOK ONE.***

Now, I wish to deal carefully with that which is not fully understood by many on the path and not understood at all by the majority of humanity. This concerns the basics concerning the creative process. If an intelligence exercises his "holographic" or "hologrammic" ability to visualize and then encompasses a complete item containing thought (sensory patterns), feeling (emotionality) and word patterns (verbal expressions) and simply holds them in the "mind's eye", there is of yet no will to bring this into existence, there is no desire to bring this into existence, therefore it remains in the mental body and does not put forth a wavelength, an amplitude or a composite wave into the time-space context.

UNTIL DESIRE AND WILL ARE EXPRESSED, THE THOUGHT, FEELING AND SPOKEN WORD REMAIN IN THE MENTAL BODY. WHEN THE THOUGHT, FEELING AND SPOKEN WORD REMAIN IN THE MENTAL BODY THEY ARE CONSIDERED TO BE AN INFORMATIONAL FIELD OR A SCALAR WAVE.

A scalar wave is not a vector. The will and desire give it a vector quality which brings it into activity in time and space. A scalar wave is an indication of an informational field existing outside of time and space. It has not yet been brought into creation in the physical universe as we know it through the mechanism of desire and will. "Will" is the firm resolve, nothing doubting, that a condition as hologrammically expressed will manifest in the Perceptual Newness. Thus, when desire and will are exercised, frequency and amplitude are generated and thus "light" is brought into being.

Light emanates into space and time. When it is observed by separated intelligence an immediate effect occurs. A wave when observed becomes a particle of matter or quantum which then in turn becomes an emitter of light. A particle of matter when formed becomes a part of the physical universe which in actuality, acts as a prism. This prism breaks down light into the electromagnetic spectrum, part of which is visible light. Each prism has its own unique qualities concerning light transmission or receptivity.

Herein is the trap. As intelligence we occupy a human body with programmed limited perception, we acknowledge that one sees only in part. When we observe a light with our physical body we perceive only one of two aspects of the same wave. I am going to explain this from a linear point of view and then I want you to expand the concept to a spacial configuration where a hologrammic conception can be approached by the intellect. Example: Light travels at approximately 186,000 miles per second. If light is coming toward us from a light source we are receiving that which is traveling at 186,000 miles per second. In the exact opposite direction from us, from a linear point of view, light is traveling away from us at 186,000 miles per second. This we do not perceive. Thus the light source is generating light which is emanating at 186,000 miles per second which if the light being generated in the opposite direction at 186,000 miles per second were viewed from a point of view at one end of the expanding lightwave, the other light wave would not be observed as it was separating from its opposite wave at two times 186,000 miles per second or 372,000 miles per second. Now, if we are identified with matter to any degree, the matter with which we are identified is generating light. If we are identified with matter and are the source of the light within the physical universe we are incapable of seeing the light. Herein is the trap. If we do not see the light we perpetuate it through an unknowing resistance. If we perceive the light we particleize it and more matter is formed thus the trap becomes more complex.

The moment that one aspect of light is observed it becomes particleized. This can be considered in current language to be a quantum. There exists a mirror image in the opposite direction of the light which we have perceived, which, at the very moment of perception of the first aspect of the wave, the mirror image or second aspect of the wave is particleized. The electron spin or electromagnetic energy pattern of the mirror image will be in the opposite direction of the particleized wave of the first aspect.

We must consider the viewpoint of the observer, as that which appears to have a negative spin when viewed from one position, will have a positive spin when viewed from the opposite position. Thus, even though there is a mirror image of the particleization of both aspects of the same wave, in reality they are the same. It is our perception which makes it appear that they are opposites. In reality:

THEY ARE EQUAL POLES EMANATING FROM THE UNIFIED SOURCE.

Thus, if we now consider more deeply whenever light exists, it emanates spherically. If we are linear in our thinking we can perceive that it emanates in opposite directions. Thus, when we perceive one aspect of the wave it becomes a particle and simultaneously the other aspect becomes a particle also. Now, expand this concept so one has a spherical pattern of light emanation wherein one sees a wave pattern from only one location in space. Now expand this concept so one can see the wave pattern emanating spherically from two locations in

space, then three locations in space, then four locations in space, all simultaneously. Then consider a collective viewpoint from an infinite number of locations in space, at which time one assumes a position of everywhere-ness and everywhen-ness. Please consider. In the process of particleization light which is a wave configuration becomes a form of electricity which we will call the Electrification of Matter. This happens during the creative process as well as during the re-creative process which essentially un-creates what has been created. Please refer to the chapter on Electrification of Matter, Chapter Twenty-Nine in Book Three of the Logic in Sequence Series.

Now, by the very nature that a particle does exist within a framework of space and time, its position is measured relative to the position of other types of matter. Thus, motion is perceived. Whenever a particle moves through space as all particles do, it generates a field. In a broader concept, this is known as a morphogenetic field. The principle is the same whether it refers to an electron or a live physical being with macrocosmic comparison to the microcosm.

When the morphogenetic field is influenced in any manner, there does exist a change in the morphogenetic field of the particle which was simultaneously formed from the second aspect of the same wave, when the first aspect was observed.

By the very act of partial observation where only the first aspect of the wave was observed, an automatic resistance occurred which resisted that which was not observed or perceived. That which was not observed was the second aspect of the same wave. Thus, this resistance was pre-programmed into the human body, where, since perception was limited, one could not perceive the duality, thus, the inability to bring about unity out of the separation. This is a key point to consider.

If one could perceive duality with non-resistance and then could re-create that which was less than pure love and let it go into dissolution, the crystals of matter would then revert or return to wave energy and the Vibration of Regeneration which is the re-creation of the Vibration of Creation would take place and would be experienced by the individual. This Vibration of Regeneration was and is the vibration of light which exists at the moment of creation, which resonated down through the emotional body, through the physical body, to a position of crystallization. This is now being re-experienced in reverse order to the original formation. This Vibration of Regeneration is experienced by the advanced student while holding the duality ever present in the mind until the Vibration of Regeneration is gone, having released itself from the physical body first, then the emotional body and finally the mental body. At this time the "human creation" originating out of the resistance to separation is resolved and the more Perfect Divine Pattern emerges free of resistance.

It is appropriate to quote to you from page 324 of A Treatise on Cosmic Fire by Alice Bailey in cooperation with D.K. the Ascended Tibetan Master:

"A MASTER HAS SOLVED THE PROBLEM OF ELECTRICAL PHENOMENA IN THE THREE WORLDS, HENCE HIS FREEDOM,"

Please consider carefully the above as the three worlds spoken of refer to the mental body, the desire-emotional-astral body, and the physical body.

"FURTHER, WHEN THE RELATIONSHIP TO THE NEGATIVE FORM TO THE POSITIVE SPIRIT IS GRASPED, AND THEIR JOINT CONNECTION WITH THE COSMIC ENTITIES (DIVINE INTELLIGENCES IN CHARGE OF GREATER SPHERES OF ACTIVITY) WHO INDWELL THE WHOLE SYSTEM IS SOMEWHAT APPREHENDED, GROUP LIBERATION WILL BE ACHIEVED."

Without reiterating what has been written, take the verbiage that you are used to in these writings and with a bit of skillful transmutation and a dictionary read A Treatise on Cosmic Fire. It should be enlightening.

It would be appropriate to point out that this group liberation spoken of was achieved by the

Buddha as is evidenced in history. It would also be very important to point out that this group liberation was also achieved at the time of the Resurrection of Jesus Christ as documented in Ananias's writing to the Sanhedren whose records have been preserved in their translated form in the Archko Volume. This is a book which every scholar should have access to. As a word of explanation to increase understanding wherein it states: "When the relationship of the negative form to the positive spirit is grasped..."¹ It should be expanded here that negative form refers to yin, or the outer manifestation, the effect of cause. The positive spirit refers to the yang, or the inner essence, the cause of effect.

Let us now proceed with our mental exercise in perception. We have stated briefly in Book One of the Logic in Sequence Series that "Seeing is believing", which is a doctrine of man. We have discussed turning this around to consider the proper manner of perception that "Believing is seeing". "Believing is seeing", is to be considered seriously that we may turn around our enmeshment into matter and move into the Evolutionary Path.

Before we proceed further, let us analyze the activity of a monopole. In the human body, a monopole is a helix formation, a spiral of DMA like material composed of seven turns in a spiral. One spiral turns to the left surrounded by another spiral which turns to the right, thus comprising a monopole. The cytoplasm of the human cell has within it a sphere-like or rod-like material which we call mitochondria. Each healthy mitochondrion has a triple axis of monopoles, each having the capacity to become perpendicular to each other and each able to vary their axis slightly such as the triple axis found in crystalline formation. In a crystalline formation the axis will vary somewhat in its positioning as it relates to the positioning of the other axes. These positionings will determine the nature of the crystal. Likewise in a monopole. It will vary in positioning according to its restrictions and limitations which are determined functionally and hereditarily by the melanin-protein complex. The monopole fields in a healthy, normal body are found in triplicate, each axis basically perpendicular to each other with some variation including opportunity for appropriate flexibility. The monopoles in coordination are then capable of receiving information in the form of wavelength and amplitude as part of the electromagnetic spectrum and then are capable of converting the incoming information to scalar waves which then can be interpreted by intelligence on the mental body level. One must understand that the function of incoming information will be determined by the presence of or lack of presence of the melanin-protein complex which determines the stimulus-response mechanism based on incoming information which we will call sensory experience. In other words, if there does exist the melanin-protein complex, then any sensory information which is received may be converted immediately to a preprogrammed response to the given stimuli as determined by the structure of the organic computer chip of melanin-protein. If this stimulus-response does indeed occur then Intelligence only is capable of being aware of the reaction and is not aware of the stimulus. The conscious mind thus justifies the reaction as the intelligence is identified with the suppressed pattern of reaction as the reactive pattern is already part of the human creation. The individual is already programmed to justify the reactive pattern. It is all part of the crystal. It is very difficult to recognize that one is programmed to react as the person thinks that they decided to react and the reaction is fully justified consciously. There is no reflection as to whether it could be a reaction or not as the reaction is pre-programmed. Often the individual who is reacting cannot and does not associate consciously the stimulus and the reaction. It may be wise to point out that the presence of the melanin-protein complex can alter the structure and function of the monopoles rendering them inflexible or inoperable, thus one is relegated to a pure stimulus-response reaction.

Now, if the melanin-protein complex is not present, and if the reactive pattern is not set in "concrete" then the activity of the incoming information will not be determined by the organic computer chip of melanin- protein and the consciousness will have an opportunity to receive it in the form of scalar or informational waves. When the energy field or stimulus which is received resonates in this triple axis of monopoles the energy is converted to a scalar wave which is in reality everywhere and everywhen.

After the information is received by the intelligence, one can decide what to do with that information. If the information is to be uncreated then the intelligence re-creates the thought, feeling and spoken word in the manner already described and lets go with non-resistance

allowing the energy of the reactive patterns to return to void.

The intelligence, by hologrammic thinking, consisting of thoughts, feelings, and spoken word thus generates this scalar wave or informational field and brings it into creation by will and desire. This causes the triple axis configuration of monopoles to convert the scalar information to light frequency which is then converted by light interacting with matter into a morphogenetic field which then determines the very structure of matter. If one creates exactly the hologram which determines the energy field which determines the structure of matter then the matter is uncreated.

This morphogenetic field can be influenced by external energies in a wide range of considerations in a field which we will call energy medicine. The morphogenetic field will also be influenced by consciousness change.

Morphogenetic fields are influenced across time and space no matter where they are by one intelligence influencing a similar morphogenetic field which causes similar morphogenetic fields to resonate. This is called morphogenetic resonance. For example, when light is converted into matter by the observation of intelligence, no matter where in the universe the particle and its mirror image exist, a morphogenetic field is generated in each location. The change in the morphogenetic field of one particle will find simultaneous change in the morphogenetic field of the mirror image form. Expand this linear concept to two dimensional thinking and then to three dimensional thinking.

The monopole is in reality what we can call a caducean coil. As mentioned before, when a monopole is functioning normally, two coils of seven loops each exist, one coil existing inside of the other. One is looped to the left or spiraled to the left, the other is spiraled to the right. When a wave frequency resonates within the monopole (caducean coil) it converts the composite wave into a scalar wave (informational wave) which will then be interpreted by the intelligence. This is the receptive portion of the monopole. Please consider that if the triple **axis** of monopoles cannot adjust themselves to resonate with the energy pattern of the external stimulus there will be no conversion into an informational wave or scalar wave. Now, on the other hand, a scalar wave created by the intelligence and sent forth with desire and will shall be converted by the resonating monopole complex to a composite wave. The thought, feeling and spoken word are therefore combined with desire and will and the process of creation is underway. The composite wave is the result of the transmission activity of the monopoles working collectively together as a triple axis complex. It is important to consider that if the triple axis of monopoles are so crystallized that they cannot adjust to correct positioning for transmission activity then there will be no creative effort.

One cannot visualize when one is crystallized in the same area of mental consideration. It would be worthy of consideration that if a person were only capable of linear type thinking or was so programmed that nearly all activity was reactive then there may be an absence of monopoles in the mitochondria wherein one would be subject to one's inherited traits and be subject to reactive stimulus-response mechanisms inherent within the melanin-protein complex of the organic computer chip. As one overcomes the reactive mechanisms through the application of Body Electronics, as the healing crisis would occur the necessary monopoles would gradually make their appearance in the mitochondria. It is necessary to recognize that since nearly all people are subject to their programming and are highly reactive that few monopoles exist, if at all, in the large majority of people. This must be considered due to the high incidence of the melanin-protein complex found in nearly every cell of the body. It must be pointed out further that the individual intelligence cannot create an informational field which at the same time one finds that the content of the informational field is bound up by matter in the form of a crystallization. Pain, as we discussed is the capstone to memory. One cannot remember or visualize or create an informational field of that which is suppressed by emotional or physical pain. Emotional and physical pain are the same, there is no difference. Therefore, one must be capable of receiving the information on the mental level before one is capable of transmitting it. One cannot give out that which one cannot receive or remember. This is a key point. We often try to create while at the same time we are resisting the creations we have sent out into the universe. This often becomes counterproductive. Thus, we need to learn to deal with those issues that the universe continues to place in our sphere of influence, rather than add to them by struggling with new creations. Thus the "List"

assumes an even greater role in the freeing of the mind. It would be wise to consider that on the mental body level, even the choices of beingness which bring about our identification with one end of an existing duality create lack of faith, ignorance and false belief systems. The crystals of the physical body and also the crystals of one's environment rise eventually from these fixated mental body level considerations.

Let us assume that an informational field is bound up by matter through the process of continued resistance. The thought has become crystallized through our resistance. Here one must consider carefully the effect of crystals on the activities of monopole activity. If an informational field has already been created and sent forth through the action of will and desire, and in some manner this creative process has been resisted and as a result has persisted in a state of crystallization, then the individual shall not be able to re-create this informational field as the ability to visualize is entrapped in matter. Let us assume that an advanced soul would be capable of visualizing in this area, then the re-creation of the informational field would cause a resonating stimulus to occur in the crystal and elicit a specific response as programmed by resistance into the crystal. This must be a consideration of the intelligence for one must be prepared to deal with the stimulus-response activity with en-compassment. This will help to dissolve the crystal. Just the recognition of the Stimulus-response activity which has bound the activity of the soul shall weaken the control that the stimulus-response reflex has on the individual and in turn will begin to dissolve or transmute the crystal. This will then sequentially release the suppressed emotionality and the associated word patterns and sensory experience.

IF THE RE-CREATION OF JUST ONE PART OF A SUPPRESSED HOLOGRAMMIC EXPERIENCE CAN TAKE PLACE, IT WILL HAVE A TENDENCY TO BRING THE ENTIRE MEMORY TO THE SURFACE TO BE EXPERIENCED. THIS IS AN IMPORTANT KEY. THE CONTROLLED AND PERSISTENT RE-CREATION OF ONLY A SMALL PART OF AN EXPERIENCE THAT IS SUPPRESSED BELOW THE LEVEL OF CONSCIOUSNESS WILL GRADUALLY BRING THE ENTIRE MEMORY TO THE CONSCIOUSNESS TO BE RE-EXPERIENCED AND RELEASED.

Let this be expressed in another manner:

THE REPETITIVE RE-EXPERIENCE IN THE PERCEPTUAL NOWNESS OF ANY PORTION OF A SUPPRESSED HOLOGRAMMIC EVENT SHALL SYSTEMATICALLY AND SEQUENTIALLY BRING THE ENTIRE MEMORY OF THE EVENT TO THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE INDIVIDUAL TO BE APPROPRIATELY HANDLED WITHIN THE FRAMEWORK OF THE LAWS OF LOVE, LIGHT AND PERFECTION.

I wish to reiterate one very important point which needs a clarity of understanding. If the triple axis of caducean coils or monopoles are restricted in their function by the formation of crystal, reactive patterns will predominate, thus receptivity is limited to the degree of crystal domination over intelligence. The window of receptivity of the incoming stimulus is limited by crystallization. Also, the ability to transmit will be limited due to the intelligences becoming caught up in the phenomena of reaction when creative activity or external stimulus triggers the reactive mechanism. This traps the attention of the intelligence as it is directed upon the outer manifestation as it has been in the past. All events must be re-experienced in reverse order so one is able to release the controlling influence of the crystal. Thus the art of non-resistance requires mastery by the student on the path.

The greater the clarity of the physical body wherein it is free from the inherited weaknesses of one's ancestors which appear in the form of organic computer chips as determined by the melanin-protein complex, the greater the ability of the physical body to be a receptor of light in which it can convert this light through the monopole complex into a scalar wave for intelligence perception, or it can transmit light by converting scalar waves originating from the mental body to a wave frequency.

It must be pointed out that when one has been identified with one end of a duality or in other words has assumed a position of beingness there then exists a resonant frequency in a corresponding part of the body and also in the environment where crystallizations have

formed, thus one will find no flexibility in the monopoles. They are crystallized. Therefore, a stimulus response mechanism exists. The person is programmed.

As soon as one recognizes or becomes aware that one is identified with one end of a duality or that one has assumed a specific beingness, one then begins to search for recognition of the other end of duality, thus, one will gradually have one operable mono-pole. As a healing crisis occurs the monopoles which were absent in the existing mitochondria will begin to appear and those that were present and inoperable due to crystallization will then become operable.

When the duality is recognized and one monopole is operative one will have one dimensional thought processes in active operation. This is one step above a stimulus response mechanism. Now, one will have a gradient thought process between the ends of the duality, yet, thought will exist in a limited one-pointedness. At this level of progression, one can only grasp one concept at a time.

When one expands one's thinking into two dimensions one will think in terms of encompassment of duality and herein the Vibration of Regeneration shall begin at this level of progression when one grasps two concepts simultaneously one finds that two monopoles become gradiently active as the crystals within the body and within the environment continue to dissolve.

When one is able to endure the pain which has entrapped the thought, feeling and spoken word, then one begins to see or visualize hologrammically and is able to re-experience that which has been suppressed. At this point in one's progression three monopoles become gradiently active as memory returns and as dualities are encompassed. Remember, pain is the capstone to memory. The crystallizations then dissolve or transmute on the physical level both within the body and one's environment and the emotionality on the mental body level has also been transmuted in the area of concern. Now, the challenge from this point is to gain access to the mental body and its multitude of dualities and to find and then encompass each successive duality which then results in the systematic release of the mental resistance which is locked into false belief systems, ignorance and lack of faith.

THE GREATER THE CLARITY OF THE BODY THE GREATER THE ABILITY TO RECEIVE AND TRANSMIT LIGHT.

This calls into our thinking the importance of straight spines and symmetrical cranial structure which Body Electronics in the form of Cranial Electronics when properly applied with a willing subject, is capable of producing. This material has been covered in advanced classes and will eventually be recorded in writing.

There is so much interrelated material to consider here. Each individual portion could contain several volumes of information if the subject were properly considered. Please be cognizant that time and space does not permit a full explanation of all that is available at this time. Suffice it for now to have each area pointed out for more extensive research on the part of the reader, as limited knowledge is not sufficient for the mastery. The actual experience on the part of the student brings about the necessary knowledge which then renders all this intellectual presentation unnecessary. Once one sees the view from the top of the mountain one no longer needs to struggle to make the ascent.

It must be pointed out at this time:

IT IS THE INTELLIGENCE WHICH INTERPRETS THAT WHICH IS RECEIVED BY WAY OF THE BODY. THE BODY ACTS LIKE A COMPUTER, WHICH BY ITSELF CANNOT REPLACE THE INTELLIGENCE WHICH OCCUPIES AND TO SOME DEGREE IS IDENTIFIED WITH THE BODY. PLEASE UNDERSTAND THAT THE PHYSICAL BODY IS COMPARED TO A HORSE. THE INTELLIGENCE IS THE RIDER. THINK OF ST. FRANCIS REFERRING TO THE PHYSICAL BODY AS "BROTHER DONKEY".

The intelligence is not the body. The intelligence occupies the body just like we wear a set of

clothing. Many people are identified with the body and think that the body is them. This concept takes a while to change, but it can be changed by increasing the overall awareness in the application of the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection.

There are other factors which must be considered also. Let us now consider environmental factors, especially the sun. The sun has a tendency to override all other frequency reception and generation as the sun emits light frequency at approximately 7.83 Hertz. Research has indicated that the ELF (Extremely Low Frequency) frequency of 7 to 9 Hertz does not cause harm to the physical body. The earth's natural (Schumann) frequency of 7.83 Hertz is the resonate frequency of the earth and is the generating frequency of the sun. The human body is literally made from the dust of the earth and has a natural resonant frequency of 7.83 Hertz. The human body appears to function best when surrounded by this frequency. It would be of interest to note that the earth resonates variably around 8 Hertz due to its change of position or distance from the sun as it revolves around the sun. This is why, if the intelligence desires to come into awareness of energies existing at other cosmic levels which operate at different frequencies, then he must struggle to overcome, to study, to meditate, during the night hours, at best between 12:00 midnight and 4:00 A.M. as this is when the sun has its least influence. At this time the body is at rest and the spirit can explore without distraction the higher realms. The pineal gland is a very important endocrine gland which is influenced by the sun's energy. The pineal gland is known as a neuroendocrine transducer. The pineal gland secretes several substances, one of which is a hormone known as melatonin which is secreted in response to darkness. This is very important knowledge to a meditator because the function of melatonin is to shut the bodily processes down so that the body will be in a state of rest during the night, which is a natural and necessary biological rhythm of the physical body.

Environmental light, when acting on the retina, cause fibers from the optic nerve to activate the pineal gland which in turn retards the secretion of melatonin and the body becomes alive out of its period of rest. Light therefore suppresses melatonin secretion. This then allows the body's hormones to be restored to normal function for the day's activities. At this time the intelligence leaves the realm of spirit and returns to physical activity.

It is best to still the body as a distracting influence that one may pray effectively, meditate properly, affirm without distraction and decree with a clear perception. Thus, the need to still the physical body, the emotions and the mental activity. Light activity during the day will lead to distraction of the physical body and the emotions and thus the mental activity. Thus:

***THE STRESS OF LIFE CONSUMES THE SOUL,
THE NIGHT DEMANDS ONE REST,
THE MUSCLES TENSE,
THE FURROWED BROW,
ARE AGENTS OF THE DAY, A TEST,
TO THOSE WHO MOVE BEYOND THE
SOURCE OF WORRY,
FORCE AND MIGHT,
WHILE REFUSING QUARTER TO FLESH DEMANDS,
TOILING UPWARD DURING THE NIGHT.***

20 Jan. 1991
Rarotonga,
Cook Islands

In the field of energy medicine we can take a wave form which has been particleized and generate a 180 degree orthomolecularly rotated wave pattern which when generated for a specific time as determined by the nature of the crystal or particle will bring about gradually the dissolution of the crystal on the physical level. Now, if the crystal is dissolved through the activity of the manipulation of external energies, we must recognize that the scalar wave is remaining intact in the mental body.

***THE SCALAR WAVE BEING INFORMATIONAL, EXISTS OUTSIDE OF TIME AND SPACE
AND IS NOT AFFECTED BY ENERGY MANIPULATION AND ENERGY GENERATION.***

ONLY THE INTELLIGENCE IS CAPABLE OF CHANGING, MANIPULATING, ELIMINATING, OR PRESERVING THE CONTENT OF THE HUMAN MIND WHICH IS REFLECTED IN THE SCALAR WAVE OR INFORMATIONAL FIELD.

Since the scalar wave still exists on the mental level we must recognize that the desire and will have not changed which brought the original creation into manifestation. The emotional body may have various emotions elicited reactively as the crystal was dissolved through external influence and there may have been observable physical changes, yet this was not done by the intelligence, it was done through the external manipulation of energy. The experiences were not fully re-experienced on the mental level, using the technique of Body Electronics explained herein.

Now, the presence of emotions block the ability to remember. Pain is the capstone to memory. The mental body may have its informational field intact but due to suppressed emotionality, will not be consciously aware of that informational field which consists of thought, feeling and spoken word. Awareness of the informational field will not occur until the consciousness can access the mental body in reverse order as to how the crystal was formed, as that unfolding gradient information is also in the informational field, covering up or suppressing the original information. The attention of the intelligence has been trapped through resistance to outer observation. To develop the awareness of the informational field the intelligence must be able to re-experience the emotionality and associated sensory memory and word patterns which are released gradiently from the crystal when the wave pattern is generated which reverses the series of wave patterns which brought the crystal into manifestation originally.

IT MUST BE STRESSED AS A CARDINAL CONSIDERATION THAT THE ETHERIC WEB CANNOT BE PENETRATED OR TRANSMUTED, CONVERTED OR CHANGED BY THE MANIPULATION OF EXTERNAL ENERGIES WHICH ARE LIMITED OR RESTRICTED TO THE CONFINES OF TIME AND SPACE. THUS, CONSCIOUSNESS CHANGE AT THE MENTAL BODY LEVEL IS THE ONLY WAY THAT THE ETHERIC WEB CAN BE CHANGED OR PENETRATED. REMEMBER THAT THE ETHERIC WEB IS THAT WHICH TIES THE MENTAL RESISTANCE OR THE RESULTING COLLECTIVE MENTAL UNCONSCIOUSNESS TOGETHER.

As the unconsciousness, apathy, grief, fear, anger, pain and enthusiasm are re-experienced with the encompassment of all associated dualities in that order then the mental body is capable of being accessed. At this time we have the arduous task of analyzing the informational field in order to determine whether or not we wish to change it, let it be, or uncreate it. The mechanics of this have already been fully discussed. If the emotionality, word patterns, and sensory experience are not re-experienced and if the informational field is not changed at the level of the mental body, then the crystal will return, it will reform as life experience triggers the return of unmastered desire and will.

IT IS IMPERATIVE TO REMEMBER THAT UNLESS CONSCIOUSNESS IS CHANGED THE MORPHOGENETIC FIELD WILL EVENTUALLY RETURN AND WILL REMAIN THE SAME AND THE FORMATION OF CRYSTAL SHALL REOCCUR.

The consciousness of man determines the morphogenetic field. The morphogenetic field can temporarily be altered by external environmental influences but in the absence of these influences and in the presence of the consciousness factor which re-experiences the external energy then the morphogenetic field returns to its original outer manifestation of inner consciousness. When the inner consciousness is changed then the morphogenetic field is changed.

CONSCIOUSNESS CHANGE CAN ONLY TAKE PLACE WITHIN THE REALM OF OBEDIENCE TO THE LAWS OF LOVE, LIGHT AND PERFECTION.

It is necessary to reiterate at this time that the mental body cannot be accessed except from a position of mental and emotional non-resistance. If the slightest resistance remains that has not been released with Unconditional Love and Unconditional Forgiveness, then that one

small bit of resistance will keep the person from fully accessing the mental body. There is no quick fix. There is no machine that can be turned on to do it for you. The final analysis will be the exertion of the consciousness which will then experience the outer manifestation in reverse order as to how the condition originated. This requires individual responsibility on the part of the intelligence for every thought, word and deed. There is no short cut regarding this matter, it is a matter of the willingness to assume responsibility and the willingness to submit to the Law of Right Action. There is nothing other than consciousness that can resolve this matter. Thus, the necessity of the intelligence going through the healing crisis lovingly and willingly with non-resistance.

It may be wise to point out that the energy field that holds a mass together is a morphogenetic field. When this field is altered, the structure of the mass shall be altered. If consciousness is not changed by mental exertion on the mental body level then the original morphogenetic field shall eventually restructure the original outer manifestation. Thus, we may alter this field by external manipulation of energy and bring about a temporary altering of human function or structure which may be very necessary to do to prolong the life of the individual, that he may have adequate time, an extended period of time, to change his ways of thinking and outer actions. Yet, without consciousness change which is of paramount importance, all external manipulation of energy will be at best temporary, if not in vain.

Let us review a number of vital issues that concern us here.

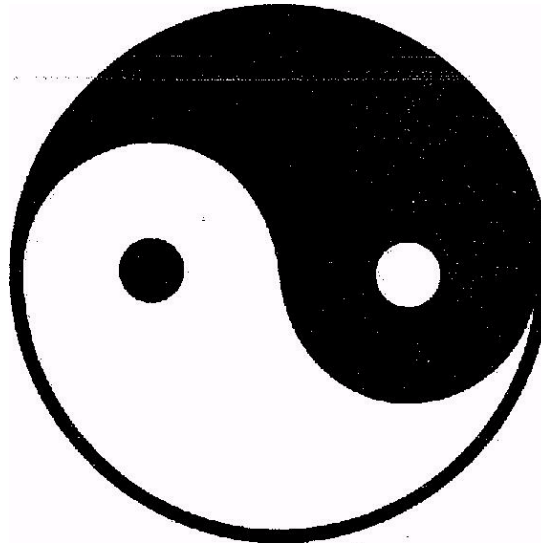
1. Whenever we observe in the physical universe, due to our limited perception, we observe only one end of a duality.
2. When we just observe the outer manifestation we put our attention on the outer and thus perpetuate it. Resistance and the perpetuation of that which we resist is inherent within the act of observation.
3. Every particle of matter thus formed by light observation has a morphogenetic field which is the result of creative force interfacing with matter, which simultaneously is the external manifestation of that which already exists in the mental realm, outside of time and space. This inner essence is the source of the informational field which is then interfaced with matter through the use of desire and will.
4. When we observe from the position of the mental body, we have the opportunity to discern. Our discernment is limited by our false belief systems, our lack of faith, or our ignorance. These must be satisfactorily eliminated on the mental level before true discernment is acquired. Discerning is a requirement for the intelligence encompassing the two aspects of the same wave simultaneously and when re-created and released on the mental level, the energy field on the physical and emotional bodies goes into dissolution. Everything that was experienced during the creative aspects are re-experienced in reverse order as to how they originated. Once one ceases to create a specific condition the process of dissolution begins provided non-resistance is part of the process.
5. Observation of any physical aspect changes the outcome of any situation or energy pattern. The mystery that must be fathomed here is that when one observes one influences what one observes by the composite energy field of the observer. One observes what one expects to observe and this has a definite influence upon the outcome of the observation. This influences the morphogenetic field and thus the outer manifestation in the environment. Please reflect here the necessity for privacy and secrecy in one's actions: Goethe: "Great things are done in secret".
6. What we expect to see in sub-atomic physics determines what we see or observe. Let us consider how this relates to our seeing the "bad" in others. What influence are we having upon another by holding negative pictures of another through criticism, judgement and condemnation? Let us hold nothing but love in our hearts for all mankind and bless all mankind impartially with every blessing they are capable of handling. Many of you who have taken my classes will remember that when an individual was subjected to negative thinking they would muscle test weak, yet, on the other hand when they were subjected to love they muscle tested strong. You will also remember that when one surrounded himself/ herself with the Violet Flame he/she muscle tested strong regardless of the external influences. Consider carefully the powerful impact and consequences of the content of the last two sentences. Don't

- brush by this material as it is vital in content.
7. A scalar wave or informational field exists outside of time and space as we know it, yet it exists simultaneously everywhere and everywhen as it exists in the mental body. All universal informational fields are readily accessible to all intelligence who are unhindered in their receptive capacity. In the process of the unfoldment, as our resistances are systematically eliminated, one becomes more receptive to the informational fields which are available to the receptive mind free of prejudice, free of limitations imposed by identification with one end of existing dualities, free of self-imposed man made belief systems, free of self-imposed ignorance, and self-imposed lack of faith. It requires a perfect faith for accurate perception. Please consider here the power of thought and how it can influence all life both for "good" and "bad".
 8. Thought is the vehicle through which faith expresses itself.
 9. Faith can exist without thought but thought cannot exist without faith.
 10. When we consider Perceptual Newness we consider the simultaneous encompassment of yin and yang. The TAO can be considered as a total Perceptual Newness, encompassing the summation of mental bodies, emotional bodies and physical bodies, of all intelligences everywhere, everywhen.
 11. Anything which we desire results in outcomes or crystallizations unless the desire is for the purpose of Karmic Completion.
 12. Consider the diagram 31-1.
 - a. We observe.
 - b. We choose to receive.

The choice in choosing to receive is the white circle (yang) within the black (yin). Choice is yang. Receptivity is yin. We must consciously choose and commit with intention to receive. Receiving does not happen automatically. It is a conscious determination. Receptivity is basically considered to be associated with right brain.

- c. We choose to re-create that which we have received. The receptivity is the black circle within the white. Receptivity is yin. Creativity is yang. We must choose consciously by discernment from a position of emotional non-resistance to re-create that which we have received. This does not happen automatically. It is a conscious determination. Creativity is basically considered to be associated with the left brain.
- d. We have now to wait until the Vibration of Regeneration is complete after the dissolution of crystal takes place by holding in a state of continual recreation that which we have chosen to receive and resolve. By lovingly and willingly receiving and at the same time re-creating, a duality is encompassed which dissolves all patterns of resistance. Thus the Vibration of Regeneration. When the Vibration of Regeneration is complete we release. The use of the Violet Flame is essential during the entire proceedings as all cause, effect, record and memory are consumed in the Violet Flame. Consider seriously the teachings of the Ascended Master Saint Germain and the continual use of the Violet Flame. From page 257 of Book One of the Logic in Sequence Series it states a teaching of St. Germain:

"IT IS THE INDIVIDUAL EFFORT THAT MAN MUST MAKE, AS NO ONE CAN EVER TRANSMUTE EFFECTIVELY THE MENTAL BODY WITHOUT THE PROPER APPLICATION OF THE VIOLET FLAME".



Now, let us consider that a person continues to just observe light, or even commits to receive light. If only the yin aspect is exercised when light is observed it becomes particleized. Once light is converted to a particle, which in turn emits light, which when observed becomes a particle, ad nauseum, thus, the expansion of the universe. The expansion of the universe is the process of continual creation. The Vibration of Creation is electrical in nature. The resistance to creation results in various qualities with sine wave generation which is the Vibration of Creation. When a healing crisis takes place with the release of resistance then the Vibration of Regeneration takes place in reverse order to the Vibration of Creation. When the items in the above 12 points are adhered to accurately then the re-creation process from the mental level indicates the conversion of matter to light and through the encompassment of duality the light is reduced to an informational field which resides outside of time and space in the mental body. This informational field can then be held in that state, re-created, changed or released at which time it goes into void.

This process of re-creation results in a process of un-creation resulting in a contraction of the physical universe. This re-creation results in the dissolution of matter which is the disintegration or destruction of matter. In Body Electronics this is happening quite often. This is quite simple to illustrate. A person goes through the re-experience of a trauma. This is a healing crisis. The scar tissue dissolves in the area of injury.

The scar tissue is matter. The thought patterns, word patterns, and emotionality which have been suppressed are re-created and released. The scar tissue which is the outer manifestation of the suppressed trauma which was held in the state of continual creation is no longer held in this state of continual creation as it has been re-experienced and released. The scar tissue goes into dissolution and the Perfect Divine Pattern emerges. Another individual re-experiences during Body Electronics the trauma from a back injury. The calcifications in the injured portion of the spine dissolve and the vertebrae which are subluxated resulting in a pinched nerve are then able to be manipulated back into place.

The calcifications are the encoded crystals of suppressed trauma. When the trauma is re-experienced and released the calcifications dissolve and the Perfect Divine Pattern emerges. Another individual has some large calcifications in the neck from a whiplash accident. By re-experiencing on the mental level the trauma which happened on the physical level, the calcifications dissolved, the whiplash trauma of many years was gone. This is no problem, it is done everyday with those who are nutritionally prepared which is a requirement so that Body Electronics will be effective.

Whenever a duality is encompassed and one sees beyond the restriction of identification to one end of a duality the Vibration of Regeneration is experienced. One must be educated to move beyond recognition of a duality to the encompassment of duality. One must expand one's thinking beyond one-pointed fixation to the encompassment of more than one

conflicting concept simultaneously. Thus the effectiveness of Body Electronics.

Where the collective intelligence is continuously re-creating the thought forms which underlie the creative process, one has the contraction of the universe at that point. AH that has emanated from source or expanded outward must eventually contract inward. Thus, one observes the black holes in various parts of the universe wherein light is absorbed. It is consciousness that expands the universe. Please consider the presence of "white holes". It is consciousness that contracts the universe. Consider the presence of black holes. It just doesn't happen by itself. A black hole is a natural phenomena of group intelligence returning to unity from its position of separation. Wherever a black hole exists one has the activity of consciousness continually encompassing duality and with the Vibration of Regeneration, the outer manifestation goes into dissolution. Thus, as duality is encompassed, light which was once expanded into the universe, is now contracted in reverse order into its source. Thus, the freedom of the soul comes about through encompassment rather than denial, through love rather than resistance, through the management of light rather than the manipulation of matter, through the management or application of the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection.

May the reader be blessed in the pursuit of understanding and the persistent application of these Laws.

This is the End of Chapter Thirty-One

There are those of the hierarchy or their appointees who stand as guardians or gatekeepers who determine who has or who has not passed the necessary requirements to move onto the next level of progression. One cannot move beyond the parameters of limitation or restriction until certain requirements or laws are complied with or obeyed. Thus there are external figures who are authoritarian, yet loving in nature, who secure and watch over the various gateways to higher levels of progression. These could be considered to be "Gods" to the people but they are not to be confused with the "God Presence" within.

As man progresses spiritually to his ultimate oneness with God, man will eventually recognize that God is internal, not external. Being one with God is being one with the God within, the God Presence that activates the mind and gives life to the soul. It is a perverted concept that one is required to be subject only to an external God. Yet, it is true that we are subject to those whose right it is to reign in a hierarchal structure. Those who by obedience to Law have earned the right to assist those on the pathway of life who have not yet passed the necessary test or who have not yet fulfilled the necessary requirements. One, when enlightened, will recognize that the internal God, or 7 Am" Presence is the only God with whom we will ever have the opportunity to unify ourselves. We must Overcome our false belief systems, our fear generating ignorance and our lack of faith that we might rise to become one with the only true God which encompasses and enlightens this physical body which is the Temple of God and the intelligence which indwells this tabernacle of clay.

John Whitman Ray
Titikaveka
Rarotonga
Cook Islands
15 May 1993

The Virtues and attributes pertaining unto God are all evident and manifest, and have been mentioned and described in all the heavenly books. Among them are trustworthiness, truthfulness, purity of heart while communing with God, forbearance, resignation to whatever the Almighty hath decreed, contentment with the things His will hath provided, patience, nay, thankfulness in the midst of tribulation, and complete reliance, in all circumstances, upon Him. These rank, according to the estimate of God, among the highest and most laudable of all acts. All other acts are, and will ever remain, secondary and subordinate unto them.

Baha'u'Hah

CHAPTER THIRTY-TWO

The Particleization of Matter

Let us consider the laws concerning the contraction and expansion of the universe. Let it be known that *Light is the Law that governs all things*. Light is a frequency represented by the sine wave which is a part of the electromagnetic spectrum. Light interacts with other energy fields in a multitude of various ways. All qualities, quantities and dimensions exist when considering these energy fields and their interactions.

THE SINE WAVE IN ITS SIMPLICITY INDICATES THE OSCILLATIONS OF DUALITY, WHICH IS THE MANIFESTATION OF THE ETERNAL PULSE OF THE UNIVERSE WITH ITS CONTINUAL EXPANSION AND CONTRACTION.

The sine wave can be exemplified in various modulations, resonance factors, harmonics and combinations with other waves which occur when the sine wave interacts with other oscillations and energy fields. This interaction creates composite wave patterns of many qualities.

Let us understand that once any form of light is perceived by the intelligence, this act of perception without mental body re-creation brings light or energy into a particle form or what has been called a quantum. Thus, the gradual and persistent formation of matter.

Light originates from a source. The source is originally outside of space and time as we know it. Once the light comes forth through the creative process and is perceived, it becomes particleized and thus a source of light, within the confines of the physical universe. Every particle of matter is a source of light. The particle becomes a "yin" outer manifestation of inner essence, the "yang" creative source. The source of light in the form of matter, by its nature will interact with other energy fields through movement, thus electromagnetic energy is created and visible light which is part of the electromagnetic spectrum, is perceived due to the limitation of our visual ability.

Light emanates in a spherical manner in all directions from its source. Electromagnetic fields interact with other fields, each field being positioned spherically in space around the source of "light" in the form of matter. Time is simply the relative measurement of one body's movement relative to another. All bodies in the universe are in the activity of movement relative to one another. When a physical body in the form of a particle associated with a particular charge moves through space, one finds that each charged particle has generated an electromagnetic field which then interacts with all other electromagnetic fields.

Consider throwing several small pebbles into a lake with a mirror (still) surface. When this surface is penetrated with a pebble, a series of concentric circles move outward in an ever-expanding pattern, which interacts with other similar patterns in a unique manner. Let us expand this illustration to the movement of particles through space, each particle emitting light as each particle interacts with the unique energy fields surrounding the other particles. The light is radiated through space spherically. Consider the speed of light, recognizing that the speed of light itself is not constant and varies as shall be illustrated. Working within certain bounds and limitations the speed of light being approximately 186,000 miles per second has application, but when we move into concepts such as $E = mc^2$, known as Einstein's Law, it has certain bounds and limitations. Einstein indicated that the limits of the law of "special relativity" is applicable only to non-accelerated and non-circulatory movements. Einstein's first postulate makes clear that his law is valid only in uniform and rectilinear movement. Einstein also indicates that this law is valid only if one accepts as the second postulate a constant celerity or speed "c" for light. Einstein then declares that the second postulate is cancelled out by his Law of General Relativity. If this were not so it would be impossible to explain the curvature of light under intense gravimetric effect. The acceleration of light by gravitation curves the light. Its speed is no longer constant. Thus all Laws have their bounds and limitations.

WHEN WE EXCEED THE BOUNDARIES OF ONE LAW, THEN IT MUST BE ENCOMPASSED BY A HIGHER LAW WITH EXPANDED BOUNDARIES AND CONDITIONS. OBEDIENCE TO A HIGHER LAW ALWAYS TAKES PRECEDENCE OVER OBEDIENCE TO A LOWER LAW. A LOWER LAW SHOULD NEVER BE BROKEN, UNLESS IT IS COVERED BY OBEDIENCE TO A HIGHER LAW.

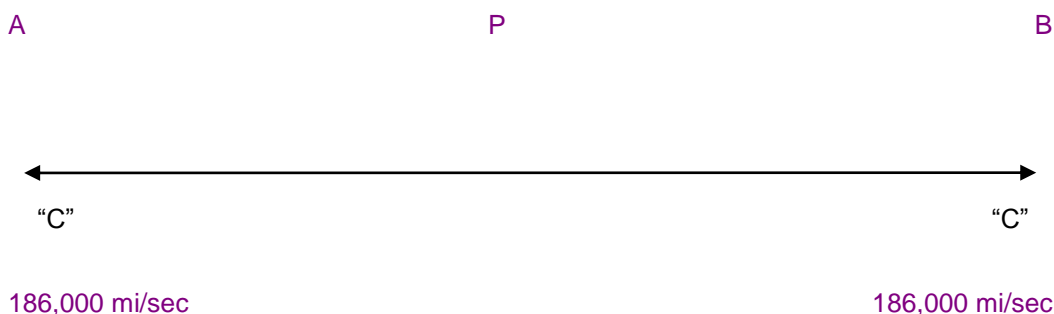
It may be necessary to point out that *in any physical activity, any social, psychological, political or economic activity or for that matter any aspect of life*, one has to recognize the Law of Temperance which comprehends the presence of a gradient or progressive series of lower Laws leading into higher and higher Laws, each higher Law in turn encompassing the Lower Law.

To the candid and comprehensive mind when one considers the interactions of every aspect of life one will see that lower Laws have their bounds and limitations. If a lower Law is broken, it extracts a penalty for the broken lower Law. *Therefore when one obeys a higher Law which exceeds the bounds and limitations of the lower Law one must break the lower Law and be willing to endure lovingly and willingly the penalty of the broken lower Law. A lower Law should never be broken unless it is covered by obedience to a higher Law.*

From our perspective in mortality one progresses from one Law to the next in a gradient manner. We move from first grade to second grade and then on to third, etc. Many of us still insist on dichotomous thinking where all is black or white, right or wrong, good or bad. This type of thinking is later encompassed by an understanding of a higher nature as determined from the perspective of the individual as he/she operates within one's level of progression.

Let us simply reason for a moment and anchor ourselves on one particle in space and observe it carefully. The object to which we are identified is moving and it is emitting light. The light emanates spherically out into space. We cannot see the light from the particle to which we are identified as there is no space between us and the particle as we are identified with the particle. We are viewing from the position of the particle. Now, let us bring this from three dimensional thinking to a one dimensional concept.

As shown below, P is the particle, light is emanating in two directions, light is emanating to the left at 186,000 miles persecond, and light is emanating to the right at 186,000 miles per second.



If we were at a distance perceiving the light emanating from P, say at point A, wherein point A was moving away from P at the speed of light, we would not be able to receive the light from P as we would be moving at the same speed as the light emanating from P. We would not see point B as point B would be moving the opposite direction from P at the speed of light. The speed separating A and B would then be double the speed of light. Therefore, when we perceive with mortal eyes, at best we only see in part. We see the limited aspect of light that we are capable of seeing as determined by the "window" through which we allow only a certain type of light to be perceived. This will vary from individual to individual as it is evidenced by different types of color blindness wherein one person cannot distinguish between subtle shades of light and others can see light subtleties which others cannot recognize.

If we are positioned a fixed distance from P and we perceive the light from P, the wave of light

emanating from P becomes particleized with the particle possessing a definite energy field of its own and with a definite unique spin associated with its manifested unique energy field. All moving particles generate a unique energy field with a specific spin or vortex related to that energy field. You may call it a specific electron spin which would have a specific direction to that spin. Perception always indicates resistance therefore that which is perceived becomes a particle with its unique field. At the very moment a particle, or what appears to be a particle, is formed, the opposite position on the other side of P forms a particle with an energy field spinning in the opposite direction, a mirror image. We are now considering this in a linear manner so project this concept into a three dimensional spherical concept. If a 3 dimensional concept cannot be grasped readily, then think of a 2-dimensional circle. One must understand that what is important here is that a mirror image exists concerning the particle formed, and this exists within the universe in which we exist even though we may not be able to perceive it. Depending upon the perspective with which we perceive the mirror image provided we are not limited to one point of view, it is identical to the original particle formed. There is no difference. The duality is pure. It is not a duality of an opposite to another. Every duality is the recognition of two equal parts of the same creative force. Our perspective through the process of identification with one end of the duality make it appear as if they are opposite. Once a particle is formed, it then becomes a light emitter and the process continues, thus the expansion of the universe. Thus, there is no end to the expansion as it depends solely on light emission and the various manners of perception. All is a result of thought, feeling and spoken words, the only creative force in the universe. Considering desire and will, we find that these are the molding creative forces of the universe which also include the forces of re-creation or uncreation which we have discussed.

Now, what happens when each intelligence in turn develops the ability, or reactivates the ability that is already present, to re-create that which has been perceived or resisted. Poof. The original creation is "poofed" along with its mirror image which is poofed simultaneously and the universe begins to contract as this process is repeated. It is that simple. This is one way to uncreate. This may be explained from a different perspective. Once one has been able to let go of all resistance which holds the resisted creation in a state of persistence, one is then able to recreate the creation. Once one ceases to create there is no resistance holding it in place thus there is no separation concept, thus the desire for unity takes over and the creative force then moves toward dissolution of the creation. Thus "poof. In other words one ceases to create separation and then the desire to attain union takes over and the creative force moves exactly to uncreate or bring all things into dissolution which at one time was held in a state of continuous creation by the resistance to separation. This is taking place in reverse order to how it was formed. Consider it the "unraveling".

THE ACT OF CREATION EXPANDS THE UNIVERSE JUST AS THE ACT OF RE-CREATION IN THE MANNER EXPLAINED CONTRACTS THE UNIVERSE. CREATION IS AN ACT OF GIVING WITH LOVE WHICH EXPANDS THE UNIVERSE. RE-GIVING WITH LOVE THAT WHICH HAS BEEN GIVEN WITH LOVE IS AN ACT OF RECREATION WHICH BRINGS ABOUT THE CONTRACTION OF THE UNIVERSE. ONE MUST REPEAT EXACTLY IN REVERSE ORDER THE PATH ONE HAS TRAVELED TO UNDO THAT WHICH HAS BEEN DONE. THIS IS THE PATHWAY OF RESPONSIBILITY. THERE ARE NO SHORTCUTS.

Thus, each resistance must be re-experienced in reverse order as to how it was formed. Thus, healing crisis.

Therefore, once we have mastered the Laws of Love, Light and Perfection we have the tools to master the energies of the universe. We then simply re-experience or recreate in reverse order as to how the creative acts came into being which includes the resistance to the creative forces which must be recreated in turn, also in reverse order.

Often we have the idea that "I want to recreate this experience so I can get it out of my life." I don't want this to happen to me any longer." "I am unwilling to ever have this happen again". "I don't want the pain, the strain, the drain." Let us carefully analyze these feelings and word patterns. That which we resist we continually hold in a state of creation, perpetuation, persistence. We must be able to entertain with no resistance the thought that it is OK if this

condition in my life lasts forever. In other words we have to first of all receive the experience with non-resistance.

WE MUST EXPLORE OUR UNWILLINGNESS TO EVER HAVE A CERTAIN EXPERIENCE TO OCCUR AGAIN. REST WELL ASSURED THAT THE UNIVERSE WILL SERVE IT UP AGAIN AND AGAIN UNTIL WE REACH A POINT OF WILLINGNESS TO RE-EXPERIENCE WHATEVER.

We may recognize a certain activity as involutory such as a war, from a position of discernment we may choose not to partake of a war. This is choice from discernment. This is fine. But, if we have a choice to not have anything to do with a war out of a position of emotional resistance, then of course the universe shall provide as we bring into our sphere of activity that which we emotionally resist. Again, I repeat, we have to first of all come from a position of non-resistance wherein we are willingly and lovingly capable of experiencing whatever. At this point we can exercise "Divine Indifference" and arrive at a position of Evolutionary Discernment.

The following can be considered as imperative to understand:

PERCEIVE THAT WHICH IS AROUND YOU. PERCEIVE YOUR PHYSICAL BODY WITH ITS AMPLE SET OF CRYSTALLINE LIMITATIONS. PERCEIVE YOUR ENVIRONMENT AND REALIZE THAT HERE ARE YOUR BOUNDS AND LIMITATIONS. PERCEIVE AND CHOOSE TO RECEIVE WITH NON-RESISTANCE.

Take careful note of your list and then order carefully what you have perceived. Then proceed with the completion of the simplest item on your list. Eventually, the most difficult will be dealt with in a manner of ease. That which is simple for you may not be simple for the next individual, so do not measure yourself by another's rule of measure. Book One of the Logic in Sequence Series has amplified these rules with clarity in Chapter Twenty-Four. This is a good time to go back and reread that material.

Be of good cheer and keep the smile of love forever on your countenance. *Be patient, for the lack of it will perpetuate the condition under which you struggle.* Ponder the law, for without its comprehension it cannot be applied. Seek a teacher who has traveled the route you are considering. Accept the teacher as divinely human and with all his/her unique qualities be patient. Be loyal to his/her every step in life, for **as** you **help** your teacher along the path of life, you in turn are uplifted. In like manner, every snare you lay for another shall serve to entrap yourself.

When you receive the messenger from the one in charge, you receive the one in charge. When you receive the messenger from the teacher, you receive the teacher. When you receive the messenger from a prophet, you receive the prophet. When you receive the words from an Ascended Master, you are receiving the Love, Light and Perfection of that Ascended Master. The 50th Act of Perfection is that Light of Perfection which is received from an Ascended Master to take us from mortality to immortality. This shall require perfect faith and perfect obedience. This state shall transpire only after we have mastered nearly every energy pertaining to the physical experience either through personal experience or through vicarious experience.

Study, learn and apply diligently the truth that you know and the blessings of the heavens shall attend you. School yourself in all needful areas of existence.

This is the End of Chapter Thirty-Two.

I do not expect anything from others, so their actions cannot be in opposition to wishes of mine.

Swami Sri Yukteswar

Great masters who have attained God -realization are able to arrange the atoms at will to

create any form they wish. Paramahansa Yogananda related in his autobiography that his beloved guru, Swami Sri Yukteswar, appeared before him in the flesh three months after his death. Not only was it a visible form; Paramahansaji mentions embracing his guru "With an octopus grip," and detecting "the same faint, fragrant, natural odor which had been characteristic of his body before." Further, guru and disciple talked with each other at length, as described in Autobiography of Yogi, Chapter 43, "The Resurrection of Sri Yukteswar." (publishers note)

Man's Eternal Quest pg. 265 Paramahansa Yogananda

CHAPTER THIRTY-THREE

The Time-Space-Continuum-Warp

The question may arise, "If the work of Body Electronics is so outstanding, why have I not subjected my work to rigid scientific analysis? At a time quite early in my research, I showed positive results concerning dynamic structural and emotional changes concerning one individual, to a prominent scientist. I was told that one case was not acceptable and that it would have to be repeated 100 times with 100 individuals under strict and rigid scientific controls. Then I was told the data would be analyzed and that a paper would finally be written showing the results in a scientific journal, provided the paper would be accepted for publication.

At first, I was confused as to how to comply with such rigid requirements, and then I realized that due to the uniqueness of each subject, whether there were ten subjects or a hundred, whether there were ten tests or a hundred, it would matter not. Whatever would be found would be unacceptable due to the wide variance of results which is found with each unique individual. Results would not be predictable, they would vary, thus the scientific rigor would not yield positive results.

To satisfy the scientific mind, absolutely reliable data can be had only by sacrificing (destroying) the subject. Thus the following must be considered.

IT IS AN ETERNAL PRINCIPLE THAT ONE CANNOT LEARN ABOUT LIFE FROM STUDYING DEATH. ONE CANNOT LEARN ABOUT TRUTH FROM STUDYING UNTRUTH. ONE CANNOT LEARN ABOUT LIGHT BY STUDYING DARKNESS. ONE CANNOT DETERMINE THAT A PHYSICAL LAW BASED ON DEAD MATTER WILL APPLY TO A BIOLOGICALLY LIVE ORGANISM. NEITHER CAN ONE WEIGH THE INTELLIGENCE WHICH OCCUPIES A POINT IN SPACE INSIDE THE PHYSICAL BIOLOGICAL BODY.

One learns truth by studying truth. By so doing the crystals of darkness dissolve and all resistances to truth shall arise to be mastered by the intelligence. This is as it should be. That which arises for our experience shall be necessary for us to eventually master, therefore all experience is for our best good, if we keep the spirit of love and gratitude everpresent in our mind. Now, as we study truth, the contradictions to truth shall appear to sidetrack us if it were possible. Thus, we master all untruth by studying truth. We do not have to focus on the untruth to understand truth. *We focus on the truth which reveals the understanding of the untruth.*

ALL UNTRUTH SHALL BE REVEALED BY PLACING ONE'S ATTENTION UNWAVERINGLY ON TRUTH.

One encompasses darkness by focusing on the light. One encompasses death by focusing on life. One cannot learn about the light by focusing on darkness. The light comprehends darkness, but darkness does not comprehend light. Life comprehends death but death does not comprehend life. One cannot understand love by focusing on resistance, but by focusing on love the love encompasses, comprehends and dispels the resistance. Please consider these concepts.

I do come from my own experience which by its very nature would cause me to consider life from a viewpoint contrary to the viewpoint of an orthodox scientist. My degree in Mathematics and Psychology, obtained from Willamette University, my teaching experience in chemistry, physics and mathematics in the secondary schools, my teaching experience at the University level in mathematics and education and my engineering experience at Lockheed Aircraft in Burbank, California among other things qualify me to understand the basic guidelines of science. After much study at Western States College of Chiropractic, National College of Naturopathic Medicine, National College of Homeopathic Medicine and Surgery in Mexico

City, and Arizona College of Naturopathic Medicine, I finally obtained my Doctor of Naturopathic Medicine. Many years later I obtained my Doctor of Medicine (Medicina Alternativa) from the Open University for Complementary Medicines in the Democratic Socialist Republic of Sri Lanka. These qualifications among many others place me in a position of clarity to observe the bias and prejudice of so called professionals in the many branches of the healing arts. Therefore, to be true to my heart, I must act accordingly and not subject myself and my life work to a rigor which I consider limited and incapable of comprehending that which exists outside of laboratory procedure. My research over the years has been quite time consuming and intense. In struggling with duality and the encompassment of duality, I have entered into areas that to my knowledge have not been probed, only perhaps stumbled upon, observed and passed over. I have heard of sincere individuals doing research with transistorized galvanometers which when connected to two leads, one lead connected to the left hand and the other to the right hand, could adequately measure changes in galvanic skin response which were due in part to changes in thought processes which would vary the resistance measurement on the galvanometer. This became the prime subject of my research for many years beginning in the middle fifties and early sixties.

During the summer of 1961, a trusted friend in Southern California whom I shall call "Bob" and myself went into intensive research on the workings of the human mind and its relationship to the physical body. Neither of us were new to this work as each of us had been struggling with the meaning of life for a decade or more. As I was working intently and mentally with my own resistances to life, I was able to uncover suppressed "automatic" thought processes which when considered would register on the galvanometer as a drop in resistance. Each time my focus of attention would consider this emotionally charged issue the "meter" would indicate a decisive drop or a lessening of measured resistance. Bob would attentively indicate to me at that time, through his continual observation of the meter "What's that". I would respond verbally by relating the sensory memory which would appear to my consciousness, I would indicate the awareness of word patterns which would appear to my consciousness, and these I would express and record if a drop in resistance would occur on the meter. I would make note of various levels of emotionality such as unconsciousness (numbness), apathy, grief, fear, anger, pain, enthusiasm, etc., and would record feelings of heat and cold as they were associated with various levels of emotionality, word patterns, sensory memory, etc.. The areas of consideration would be the areas of change in resistance which would be far greater than perspiration on the hands could bring about. I would mentally explore the various resistance drops to deeper and deeper levels as I held my body perfectly still, and as I held my emotions in check and verbally expressed myself only when necessary. As I breathed deep and regular, not to the point of hyperventilation, the meter would show greater and greater changes in resistance while at the same time would show an overall measure of less and less resistance through the physical body. We both felt we were getting close to something. After several weeks of intense and dedicated attention to the subject at hand, we hit on a wild needle pattern on the meter showing wide and rapid changes of resistance through the physical body with the measurement in ohms resistance moving down near "0" ohms resistance as recorded on the meter.

On the equipment we were using, the normal reading for a male would be around 12,500 ohms resistance. The normal reading for a female would be around 5,000 ohms resistance. It may be interesting at this time to open up a Pandora's box of controversy and speculation with the following ideas and concepts. It has been my experience over many years of observation that when a man, as a small child, had a great resistance to his mother in the form of emotional anger, fear, hatred, etc. and would suppress all memory of his mother due to his continued resistance, he would have a 5,000 ohm reading on the meter and also would have taken on the very qualities that he had resisted in his mother. The resistance had been so great that he would even take on the energy of his mother, the higher voice, the feminine aspects, the emotionality, the endocrine disorders, etc.. The very mannerisms of his mother which he had resisted he would now manifest in a reactive manner.

When this individual would, through perseverance and continued application of law would make every attempt to love his mother and overcome all resistances which in turn would gradually bring all suppressed memory back to vivid recall, he would release the suppressed

emotionality in order wherein he would release the unconsciousness, apathy, grief, fear, anger, pain and finally enthusiasm wherein all hatred, anger, etc. would be resolved and love for his mother would once again reign in his heart. The reading would gradually move from 5,000 ohms resistance in meter reading to 12,500 ohms resistance reading, where the femininity, in the form of mannerisms and characteristics would be released and the male characteristics would appear along with a normal 12,500 ohms reading for a male.

In like manner, it has been my experience, that a female who has resisted her father then takes on reactively his male energy, at which time she becomes what she has resisted. That which she hated or resisted in her father, is taken on in a reactive manner where she reactively becomes what she has resisted. Her reading would be 12,500 ohms resistance instead of the normal 5,000 ohms resistance for a female. After the resistance was released as described, and the memory has returned and all suppressed trauma overcome, the individual would lose the male characteristics and mannerisms, would become more feminine and the reading on the meter would gradually return to 5,000 ohms.

One could conclude that much of our abnormal behavior is due to mental conditions due to suppressed trauma where one, on a physiological level, literally becomes that which one resisted.

A man who resisted his mother thus taking on her qualities reactively would be drawn to men. Thus in working with many homosexuals, I have found this to be true. When a man eventually learns to forgive and develops a love for his mother he loses the resistance involved resulting in female qualities, develops male characteristics and suddenly he no longer has the reactive desire to be with man. His desire is now for the opposite sex. I have found the same true with the lesbian. When her resistance toward male energy is resolved, she becomes less aggressive like a male, assumes feminine qualities and develops a desire for male rather than female companionship. This only scratches the surface. Much more on this subject shall be written at a later time.

We take on the energies we resist and become reactively like the individual whom we resist. We become a stimulus-response being to the degree we resist and therefore, have lost, to that degree, the ability to be free.

ONE'S FREEDOM IS DETERMINED BY THE DEGREE OF ABILITY THE INDIVIDUAL MANIFESTS TO EXPERIENCE THE PHYSICAL CONDITIONS OF LIFE ON THE MENTAL LEVEL.

Let us now return to dealing with "0" ohms resistance. Bob and I have heard of, or observed the condition of the meter going down to "0" ohms resistance but yet did not comprehend it. We knew of no one who understood it or who had experienced it to the degree we had experienced it. We were able to experience it first hand. To stimulate the candid and comprehensive mind, after experiencing and encompassing a number of sequential dualities, each one built on an earlier duality, not unlike a geometric proof consisting of many steps, I eventually came to what appeared to me to be a truth, yet it registered with a big change in resistance on the meter. The resistance made a huge drop each time I viewed this apparent truth. It took me some time to comprehend that what I was considering to be a truth was a truth that I had resisted and then reactively perpetuated compulsively. I had been acting all my life in such a manner wherein I was compulsively acting out a resisted truth. This acting out a resisted truth was what I had considered to be a virtue, which of course was protected from clear unemotional observation by the resistance and the accompanied conscious mind justification.

A RESISTED TRUTH WHEN COMPULSIVELY ACTED UPON IS NOT PERCEIVED AS A WEAKNESS, BUT RATHER IT IS SEEN AS A STRENGTH, THUS THERE IS LITTLE IMPETUS TO CHANGE. THE RESISTANCE INVOLVED IS EXTREMELY SUBTLE, AND YET INFILTRATES VIRTUALLY ALL AREAS OF OUR LIFE. THE RESISTANCE TO A TRUTH OR LAW OF THE UNIVERSE MAY BE SAID TO BE THE FUNDAMENTAL RESISTANCE UPON WHICH ALL OTHER RESISTANCES ARE BASED.

Nevertheless, when this truth-resisted truth duality was gradually experienced, it took me some time to recognize and encompass each aspect with impartiality. The compulsion to continue doing what I was doing which originated from the resistance to a truth, was all but clouding my mind, and many times I would completely forget what I was considering because of the strength of the reactive mechanism. When you, as the reader, experience this you will understand the tremendous power of the reactive mind.

It took me some time to fully understand what I have created through my resistance to truth. It took me sometime to realize what I had created in this life with this mental resistance with which I had bound myself for aeons. At that moment of full recognition, and with the acceptance of the responsibility for that which I have done, and with the determined re-creation of the duality on the mental level, Bob observed the needle on the meter going to "0" ohms resistance. At this time the full recognition of the truth-resisted truth duality took place. At the moment of full recognition with the intention of assuming full responsibility for my own creations the needle on the meter was stuck at "0", it did not rise gradually again toward a normal reading from "0" ohms resistance, but after several seconds, perhaps 8 -10 seconds, the resistance suddenly appeared at a reading of maximum resistance on the meter which approximated a possible theoretical infinite resistance. The reading then moved downward from over 100,000 ohms resistance and slowly over several minutes fell to a normal reading of 12,500 ohms.

I was acutely aware that my consciousness had changed dramatically in one major area. My perspective of the physical universe changed and the actual physical universe as related to my own personal activity went through a dramatic change. At this point in time I then fully understood that we see things according to how we believe, rather than believe what we see which is the scientific approach.

Both Bob and I rejoiced at the findings in these proceedings. As it happened, we hit one experience at "0" ohms resistance on the meter on one day and three the next day. In each case, as the recognition of the truth-resisted truth took place the meter reading went down to "0" and then reappeared at "infinite" resistance and slowly came down to a normal 12,500 ohms reading. After that experience my entire life went through a tumultuous upheaval. My life changed and my association with nearly everybody went through a wonderful yet unexpected transformation. The experience could only be compared to a situation wherein two enormous hands took my life as a piece of clay and changed my world, my entire world, my entire perspective of the world in which I experienced recognition. Only those areas wherein I had passed through the "0" resistance changed. All other areas remained the same. Concerning the areas of change, it did have its influence on all areas. I felt that I was a leaf in the grip of a driving storm, moving through a transformation as the outer world unrelentingly shifted to conform to my new found perspective and recognition. This continued on intensely for two years and gradually leveled off, sending me off in a new direction with a new understanding of life, feeling on one hand a oneness with life and on the other hand an extreme aloneness. Who could I talk to?

After this experience which changed my life dramatically in the summer of 1961, I then went through a two day Kundalini Fire experience where a burning searing pain moved slowly up my spine into my neck where it stayed for several burning hours, then into my head and out the top, finally. I was left in a spirit of all consuming peace and tranquility while my old world collapsed around me and reshifted to a new reconstruction. I was powerless to do anything but observe as I slowly worked on my list and put order into my life. Consider the cork, bobbing on the waves of the ocean, being tossed to and fro, being subject to the wind, the waves, the ebb and flow of the tide. Identify with the cork and experience the literal powerlessness to do anything except allowing yourself to be swept along by the current that is. Through it all the cork exists. So it was with myself. I survived, entering into a new world with a new perspective.

As thoughts change, as the resistances are released, the morphogenetic fields that are the energy fields resulting from thought, feelings and spoken words, which determine the very

structure and activity of matter, change, to represent a new structure in a new concept of space and time.

The Time-Space-Continuum-Warp is experienced when one works for years, or perhaps months with pure intent and no hidden motives or hidden agenda, with a pure intent to know and apply the truth.

YE SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL SET YOU FREE.

The truth is hidden to man in the Resisted Truth which for countless aeons we have not acknowledged as it has been resisted. It is a truth that we have compulsively perpetuated with the belief that we are "being" virtually a representative of truth, when in reality we are a slave, reactively, to the resisted truth. We cannot see that it is a resistance as all is occluded by memory suppression, thus the conscious mind justifies continually the position taken through our pattern of resistance that we cannot see. When we go through the resistance accompanied by emotional pain, we come to the release of the pain if we do not avoid it by the justification of the perpetuation of a "comfort zone" and gradually the memory returns. With the use of the meter we have ferreted out the resistance we didn't know about, and gradually we have become aware of the unique manner in which we have identified with one end of the duality. This identification resulted in the reactive perpetuation of the truth which we at one time resisted. Thus, if we maintain the desire to know truth and we are willing to wade through that which has covered up the truth, the truth shall eventually be ours and we shall be free from our self-imposed fetters of slavery.

These thought patterns of "truth-resisted truth" are on the mental level and are part of the Natural Man, yet as soon as we occupy a body and have the energy overlay of the Natural Man incorporate with the physical body's genetic inheritance, then this energy overlay becomes part and parcel of the Constitutional Man and it then is passed down to future generations.

I do trust that the reader can see the deep implications of the continual downward spiral which accelerates with time as one accumulates more and more resistance patterns which results with the eventual identification with matter. It shall require our full individual and collective effort to turn this whole scenario around and it will be a labor of love and an intensive program from which all mankind will benefit. This shall be so, if we have the sustained desire and determination of commitment to do so.

The mental resistance to the truth in the "truth-resisted truth" duality shall enslave us just as thoroughly as any other emotional resistance to life experience, yet the undoing of this duality shall be like looking for something which we would never suspect. *Who would want to admit that their supposed virtue, in which one has prided oneself, would be a resisted truth? Who would admit it was a programming, which one, for aeons of time, have classified as a desirable mode of behavior, around which religions have been built, and temples have been raised and razed, from which crusades have been organized and from which arose the organizations of priesthood and priestcraft. Who would ever question the sanctimonious social customs, the multitude of religious standards, the belief systems of our ancestors, and the very deep questions of - from whence have we come and who are we?*

The encompassments of the "truth-resisted truth" in the manner which you have been instructed is the final encompassment of an area of endeavor which consisted of a large number of prior encompassments of subtle dualities, each one being sequentially mastered and released. This has an indelible effect upon the Etheric Web which represents the collective mental unconsciousness or mental resistance of all mankind. When one person penetrates and masters one aspect of the "Time-Space- Continuum-Warp", all mankind benefit as all they have to do is accept that which has been done for them. All resistance at all levels has been released pertaining to a particular area of consideration and the mental reactive hold on all mankind, in that one area, has been removed.

THE ETHERIC WEB HAS BEEN PENETRATED AND TRANSMUTED THAT THE MENTAL REACTIVE MECHANISMS MAY BE VIEWED AND RESOLVED THAT EVENTUALLY THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF INTELLIGENCE ONCE AGAIN SHALL REIGN SUPREME.

It is imperative that one must learn to distinguish between the mental body resistance and the emotional body resistance and deal with these resistances in the manner in which you have been instructed.

We must learn to question the sacred systems of the ages, that which our ancestors have held to as holy, untouchable or unquestionable. This should not be too difficult as around us on planet earth are the perpetuated belief systems of the ages, each of which have clustered around them numbers of people whose programming draws them to a certain belief, or system of worship. It is interesting that each man made religion is put forth to the world as the only way that man can reach an external God, or heaven, when this external God can not be seen, felt, heard or experienced.

THE ONLY GOD IS THE GOD WITHIN WHICH IS IN ONENESS WITH THE COLLECTIVE CONSCIOUSNESS THAT PERVADES AND IS THE CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE.

Now, on our Pathway to Perfection, we start with whatever exists within our reach which we are capable of recognizing as questionable and use this as a springboard to launch our attack upon what appears to be impenetrable.

WE WORK ONLY WITHIN A FRAMEWORK OF REALITY AND CERTAINTY DEALING WITH THIS LIFE NOW AS IT REPRESENTS THE SUMMATION OF ALL OF OUR CREATION IN THE PERPETUAL NOWNESS.

All that ever has been or ever will be which has been resisted emotionally is crystallized in our bodies now, is crystallized in our environmental patterns now. All that we have and are shall be a perfect outer manifestation of our inner consciousness. We do not have to search for something which is not already within our reach and which seeks to be understood.

THE ONLY HEAVEN AND THE ONLY HELL WHICH WE SHALL EVER EXPERIENCE IS THAT WHICH IS EXISTING NOW. NOW, IS THE PERCEPTUAL NOWNESS OF ALL THAT EVER WAS, ALL THAT IS, AND ALL THAT EVER WILL BE. THAT WHICH IS, IN THE PERCEPTUAL NOWNESS, IS A PERFECT OUTER MANIFESTATION OF OUR INNER CONSCIOUSNESS AND ALL IS PERFECT DIVINE ORDER. THAT WHICH EXISTS IN THE EVERPRESENT NOW IS THE ONLY HELL AND THE ONLY HEAVEN WE WILL EVER EXPERIENCE.

It is my sincere understanding from extensive personal experience in this area that the Time-Spac&-Continuum-Warp is the most important aspect of our mind that eventually must be mastered, as all else is programmed upon it. The material in Book One of the Logic in Sequence Series is just the beginning of a life long project. It is just the beginning approach to a project that will test the motives and intentions of our very soul. The Time-Space-Continuum-Warp, I have personally experienced, and I have helped others to be guided through a similar experience. It is not the pathway of the weak hearted or mentally frail. It is your choice as to whether or not you desire to experience the ultimate inner experience which opens the shutters of understanding to all truth. The opportunity is available now to move on ahead to mental mastery of our own destiny.

We, as a civilization, have nearly entered into a knowledge explosion which has opened the door to the mastery of the microcosm as well as the macrocosm, on the physical level. The potential for doing both is certainly present, if we don't destroy ourselves first.

IT APPEARS TO ME THAT IT IS TIME TO NOW MASTER THE LAST FRONTIER WHICH IS THE ULTIMATE SOURCE OF ALL OUTER EXPERIENCE, THE HUMAN MIND. I INVITE YOU TO FOLLOW THE PATHWAY WHICH IS UNIQUELY YOURS TO THE END OF SELF-MASTERY AS ONE PLACES ONESELF IN PERFECT HARMONY WITH THE GOD WITHIN.

The Time-Space-Continuum-Warp is a part of the Process of Self-Realization. It cannot occur by the manipulation of outer energies from any source. It can only come from an inner

realization that we, as a unique intelligence, have created and then denied that creation through our own resistance or identification with one end of the existing duality which then locks one into the position of being out of time and out of space. One creates from a no time and no space position or better said, from a lack of position. The Process of Self-Realization brings one eventually to that point of understanding wherein one at this stage of development is no longer fully identified with matter, energy, space, or time.

I would like to recommend to you a fine book: Body Electronics Fundamentals by Dr. Douglas Wyeth Morrison. This is obtainable from The Institute for Body Electronics, P.O. Box 511 , Scotland, Pennsylvania, 1 7254 U.S.A. Dr. Morrison has made some fine comments concerning the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp that I would like to include at this time. This following quote is from the book, Body Electronics Fundamentals:

"When one passes through the T-S-C-W, there is an enormous freedom from compulsive motivation and a tremendous expansion of one's recognition of the reactive mechanisms which have previously governed one's life in virtually every area. It becomes crystal clear to the individual that the physical universe serves as a perfect reflection of that which has already existed within the mind of man; the truth of the principle "Believing is Seeing" is readily apparent to the individual as they see their entire universe shift before their eyes in response to the change within their consciousness that has occurred. The individual who passes through the T-S-C-W enters thereby into a whole new universe wherein they may consider a far greater series of choices. It is as if these choices that are now apparent to the individual truly had not existed prior to the T-S-C- W experience, for due to the depth of compulsive motivation involved such choices were not previously visible to the individual. Life accelerates as a delightful series of healing crises present themselves as the universe around the individual moves into conformity with the emerging freedom in the heart and mind of that person. There are few if any areas of life not caught up in the whirlwind of change due to the T-S-C-W experience. Often this process of "sorting out" may take some time, for it is not only the individual that is affected by the change, but indeed all mankind is affected as well. Those who have gone through the T-S-C-W can attest to the veracity of this statement, for we have seen the entire world change in the aftermath of the T-S-C-W experience. For as each individual works to free themselves, they also help to free all mankind in the process/ I would like to give a special acknowledgment to a man who quietly and conscientiously did his job well in helping Douglas Wyeth Morrison to obtain the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp experience in one important area of life. This man is named Michwel Heril, to whom I shall always be grateful for his great contribution to mankind as a fine facilitator who helped Doug Morrison through the intricacies of the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp, I often think "No man is an Island" and how we need one another to help to uplift one another in this exciting journey of life. We each play our part well in the pattern of life experience. As they would say down under. "Good on ya" Michwel Heril. I would like to quote from a statement made by Michwel Heril which deserves our utmost consideration:

"On July 28, 1989 on the HaSeakala side of Maui, Hawaii, the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp was penetrated by the collective efforts of the Visualization and Consciousness Class, as created and conducted by John Ray.

"The individual by whom the Warp was penetrated is Doug Morrison. Through Doug's application of Higher Law, the Universal Mind consciously accessed the thought, feeling and spoken word of a specific creation. That creation's crystallization was then, and is reversed. For our beings, this increases the availability of the energies involved as well as their Ascensional Mastery, on a universal scale".

"....itis noteworthy that Doug's body burned during at least half of this sessions time.!!! The session began at 11:00 AM. It was now 4:30 PM.... Doug even arrived at stating he doubted the whole process, yet now we may think it won't be long before we've acquired the knack for breaking through the T-S-C-W on a reliable basis. And then.. .With what do we fill a chalice of life that has been turned inside-out? Does one continue to fill such a chalice? Before one attempts to, doesn't it already have the character of infinitely overflowing? What is that is itself overflowing?

"It is understood that the past has been in the hands of the now. Now the future is."
I might add that the above are selected items from a much larger statement concerning the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp. What is important is that it has happened to Michwei Heril, who played an important role. Such as it is.

The following is a statement from another person who was present at that precious moment when Douglas Morrison passed through the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp.

"I, Anita Yvonne Zavatsky, was present during the four months of the Visualization and Consciousness class conducted by Dr. John Whitman Ray. I was present in the room with Douglas Morrison and Michwel Heril the entire time on July 28, 1989 as testified by Michwel Heril. I personally saw the changes in meter reading as the body's resistance registered 0 and then saw the meter move instantly to the highest possible reading on the meter as measured in ohms resistance, gradually returning to a normal reading. All of this has been explained in the Logic in Sequence Series as written by Dr. John Whitman Ray. As of yet, I have not experienced the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp and am only at the level of the mental body experiencing the Vibration of Regeneration as I encompass each duality. The process is valid, the path difficult, but it is possible for all to achieve.

Anita Yvonne Zavatsky
27 May 1993
Titikaveka
Rarotonga

After my awesome and personal awareness expansion experience of the Time-Space-Continuum-Warp, while I was still settling out from my world changing realization and new perspective, I was in Oswego, Oregon in a small restaurant on the shores of Oswego Lake. Oswego was near my family home in West Linn, Oregon. This was part of an area which I called "home". My friend Bruce was a cello player of the finest quality. He played in a string quartet. While I was emotionally immersed in the beautiful music and was contemplating the many changes in my life and was resigning myself to them, I had a remarkable experience which I desire to share with you.

This experience of sharing is for one purpose and one purpose only and that is to encourage you to continue on the pursuit of truth with steadfast and measured pace and with unrelenting desire. It is stated, "Signs follow those who believe." This, I have found to be true, regardless of the individual trials and growth experiences. At each crossroad of life where confusion abounds comes eventually a clear direction which cannot be mistaken. This signpost comes from within the framework of our understanding and belief systems. It must come in a clear manner or else we would not recognize it. What often is clear to another we do not understand. Also, that which is clear to us, often is incomprehensible to another. The experience I wish now to relate is an out-of-body experience, in no way was this out-of-body experience coming from the use of drugs as I do not use drugs of any kind. Drugs cause a mind altering condition wherein "Phenomena" occur, which is the opposite of clear perception during a consciousness expansion. All drug related activity results in phenomena which is the counterfeit for truth as related to spiritual progression and its corresponding experiences. I shall return to this important experience, I was lost in the music coming from the beautiful string quartet when I had this out-of-body experience which I shall never forget. I was suddenly 5-6 feet behind my body which was sitting comfortably on a stool where I was alone. I suddenly had 360° vision, with a great clarity of thought I recognized that I was an immortal intelligence, an immortal being of spirit, and that I had a perfect knowledge of this which has not left me to this day. I knew that I could make my body do whatever I wanted it to do, I could make it say anything that I wanted it to say, and I could make it think anything that I wanted it to think, by simply willing it. It was like I was separate from yet totally in control of a body with a lesser intelligence. Much like a horseman who is able to master his horse. I was free of emotion at that time for the first time since the Kundalini Fire had welled up within me. Since the Kundalini Fire experience as a result of the series of Time-Space-Continuum-Warp experiences, I had the opportunity to observe a continual flow of suppressed emotionality pouring out of me for a period of approximately six months. At this moment the flow of varied emotions had now ceased and I was free of emotionality in the areas of cognizance. All was

now clear to me as to what I had to do from that point. I have been doing that which I see clearly must be done ever since. There are days when perception is cloudy and the future appears to be uncertain but with patience and perseverance the clouds would eventually disappear and clarity would return.

I trust that this experience which is uniquely mine will encourage you to consider that out-of-body experiences do exist and that each unique intelligence is an immortal being separate and distinct from his body. Please consider this as I recognize that this concept is not commonly accepted, may be ridiculed and rejected by some, yet must eventually be understood if a person is to progress spiritually. One must eventually assume responsibility for his/her creative powers. I bless you now with this Knowledge from my first hand experience, may it serve as an encouragement for you as you proceed on the Pathway to Enlightenment. It may be wise to consider that we are here not to encourage, promote or engage in various activities which lead to the separation of the spirit from the body. *We are here to bring about an evolutionary state of oneness, oneness of the physical body, emotional body and mental body with the ego or intelligence.* We are not here to promote that which has been going on involuntarily for aeons of time concerning the identification of the spirit with matter but we are here to uplift the physical body, to free it from the crystals of death, darkness and despair that the emotional body might be freed and that the mental body may be accessed that ignorance, unbelief and lack of faith may be eliminated forever so that eventually all bodies may be uplifted in oneness that they may merge with the Higher Mental Body and eventually the "I AM Presence" or the "God Presence" that gives life and light to each human being that ever existed upon this earth. In other words, we intend to unify the body and spirit together and wish not to enter into those involuntary activities which would lead to the separation of the body and the spirit
One word of caution:

DO NOT SEEK FOR SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCES. THEY SHALL COME TO YOU WHEN YOU ARE READY TO EXPERIENCE THEM.

You have your hands full dealing with the "Perceptual Newness" and the "List".

AS YOU PROGRESS, ALL THAT YOU DESIRE SHALL BE RECOGNIZED AS HAVING ALREADY BEEN ATTAINED.

"Signs follow those who believe." But it is the spirit of that which has no love, no faith, that seeks after a sign. Simply bear in mind, that your plate is full with your own business and that your only requirement is to put your hand to do what you already see needs to be done and can be done.

Please consider:

WE ARE NOT HERE FOR THE PURPOSE OF SEPARATING THE SPIRIT FROM THE BODY THROUGH TRANCE STATES, ASTRAL TRAVEL, ETC. WE ARE HERE TO LEARN THE LAWS WHICH BRING THE PHYSICAL BODY, THE BODY OF FLESH, INTO HARMONY WITH THE INTELLIGENCE WHO OCCUPIES THE BODY, AS THE INTELLIGENCE PLACES HIMSELF/ HERSELF IN HARMONY WITH THE HIGHER SELF OR "I AM, PRESENCE".

May the future be bright as is the Now, as has been the past. All is Perfect Divine Order. Our choices determine the Pathway of Evolution or Involution. May care accompany each future choice. May each of us caringly choose to be of service to each other in this endeavor. As a final statement, I wish to encourage each of you to engage yourself fully in the search for truth. The search must come first before the realization arises that the truth is within.

ALL OF THE FOLLY OF MAN HAS PROVEN TO BE INCONSEQUENTIAL, FRUITLESS AND TRANSITORY. THE PERMANENCY OF TRUTH EXISTS ONLY IN THE INNER ESSENCE, THAT LAST UNCONQUERED FRONTIER WHEREIN THE HUMAN MIND IS THE ELUSIVE DOORWAY. HEALTH AND THE HUMAN MIND IS THAT LAST GREAT MYSTERY WHICH ONLY THE SINCERE CAN CONSIDER, ONLY THE

DETERMINED SHALL APPROACH, AND ONLY THE PURE IN HEART SHALL EMBRACE.

May each of us cultivate the virtue of sincerity, the impelling force of determination, and the pursuit of the final Pathway of the Initiate which only through the experiences of life properly mastered shall lead one to the final state of pureness of heart. To this end may this small written offering add to the success of those who desire to master the Path of Destiny leading to the ultimate Ascension.

This is the End of Chapter Thirty-Three.

If you desire copies of this book, please send your order to the address below and you will be contacted as soon as possible with exact costs of book and mailing costs and handling fees. Please indicate where you wish this book sent and indicate Surface or Airmail. Please make sure your mailing address is legible and please print clearly.
Send all correspondence to:

Institute for Body Electronics
P.O. Box 511
Scotland
PA 17254
U.S.A.

OR

Graeme Clare
PO Box 19269
Avondale, Auckland
New Zealand.

OR

Dr. John Whitman Ray
P.O. Box 1046
Titikaveka
Rarotonga
COOK ISLANDS
SOUTH PACIFIC



John Whitman Ray has been acknowledged in many areas as a Master of the Transformational Sciences. He is a true pioneer in the field of Alternative Medicine. His many contributions to natural medicine are on the "cutting edge" of today's selection of healing modalities. John Whitman Ray is the founder of Body Electronics which has been considered by many to be the most powerful self-healing technique in the world today. John Whitman Ray is also the founder of Iris-Sclera Integrated Diagnosis which is considered to be the most advanced technique of diagnosis used in the health field.

John Whitman Ray has many honours, credentials and degrees. His Bachelor of Arts (B.A.) is from Willamette University in Salem, Oregon, U.S.A. His undergraduate majors are in Mathematics and Psychology, with a Five Year Certification in Education. He has taught in the secondary school system for 12 years wherein he taught mathematics, chemistry and physics. He was an instructor in Mathematics and Education at the University of Utah. He was a recipient of a National Science Foundation Grant to teach mathematics at the graduate level.

John Whitman Ray has been an engineer at Lockheed Aircraft Corporation in Burbank, California, He served in the Electronics and Armament Division of the F-104 Fighter Aircraft. He left Lockheed in good standing but privately vowed to never again support any program or country supporting those programs which are designed for killing fellow human beings. To the present day, John Whitman Ray is an anti-nuclear activist and environmentalist.

Dr. John Whitman Ray is a Doctor of Naturopathic Medicine (N.D.) gained from the Arizona College of Naturopathic Medicine, Doctorate of Science (D.Sc.) from Lafayette University, Doctorate in Nutritional Medicine (N.M.D.) from John F. Kennedy College, Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D., honorary) from Wellington University, Doctor of Medicine, M.D. (MA.) from the Open International University for Complementary Medicines and Medicina Alternativa Institute, and Doctor of Acupuncture (Dr. Ac.) from the Open International University for Complementary Medicines and Medicina Alternativa Institute in Colombo, Sri Lanka.

Dr. John Whitman Ray is a Certified Personologist, certified by the Personology Institute in San Diego, California, U.S.A. He has trained under the direction of Dr. Robert Whiteside, the founder of the Interstate College of Personology. Dr. Ray acknowledges that the field of Personology is the only statistically validated method of measuring over 93 different traits, both physiological and psychological and thereby is the only accurate method which can be used to record the measurement of physiological changes as is evidenced in structural change through the application of Body Electronics and Cranial Electronics. Dr. Ray is fully certified to do measurement training and personology counselor training and is a qualified personologist who can make and interpret the personology charts.

Dr. John Whitman Ray has travelled extensively throughout nearly all of North America, England, Hawaii, New Zealand, Australia, India, Sri Lanka and the Cook Islands where he has taught seminars and lectured in over 220 major cities.

Among his many honours and awards is the "Pax Mundi" Award better known as the World Peace Award from the Academie Diplomatique De La Paix. This is a fellowship award for professional excellence issued under the patronage and authority of the Dag Hammarskjold Awards Committee. Dr. John Whitman Ray received this prestigious award at the World Congress of Medicina Alternativa in Colombo, Sri Lanka in November of 1993. Each year this award is given to two clinicians or scientists whose contributions to an academic discipline has fostered international freedom, justice and peace. He has also been awarded a fellowship to the Indian Foundation for the Development of Integrated Medicine. This Foundation is actively establishing Medical Schools in India. Dr. John Whitman Ray is also a member of the Seneca Indian Nation and is a member of the Wolf Clan of the Seneca Nation. He has been awarded the highest award which can be awarded to a North American Indian, the Golden Eagle Feather Award, this was given for his service to mankind.

Dr. John Whitman Ray has also received a special recognition from the International University for Osteopathy in Pakistan. He has been awarded a Life membership in the International University for Osteopathy which is affiliated to the International University of Peace in Costa Rica. He has also been awarded with an Honorary Life membership from the Body Electronics Institute of New Zealand.

Dr. John Whitman Ray is the Founder of Health and the Human Mind Seminars, Founder of Iridology-Sclerology Integrated Diagnosis Seminars, Founder of Body Electronics - The Science of Bodily Regeneration, Founder of Cranial Electronics Seminars, and Founder of Visualization and Consciousness Seminars which leads to the greatest breakthrough in Mind-Body relationships in our time: The Time-Space-Continuum-Warp.

Dr. John Whitman Ray is currently serving as the Director of the Cook Islands Natural Healing Centre in Rarotonga, Cook Islands. He is also an active member in the World Association of Integrated Medicine and a certified and accredited member of the Society of Natural Therapists and Researchers in New Zealand.